NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: NEW IRELAND

STATION: KAVIENG

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1946 - 1948

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 57 - 7

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: KAVIENG NEW IRELAND ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 1 1946/48 Number of Reports: 14

| PERORT No: | FOLIO: | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | | AREA PATROLLED | MAPS/ PTS | PERIOD OF PATROL | FI( No: |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| [1] 2 OF 1946/47 | 1-24 | R.K. HICKS | P.O | TABAR ISLAND GROUP | MAP | 7.10.46 — 30.10.46 | 1 |
| [2] 3 OF 1946/47 | 1-26 | K.W. JONES | | NEW HANOVER, ISLANDS NORT WEST OF NEW HANOVER | MAP | 1.10.46 — 28.11.46 | v |
| [3] 5 OF 1946/47 | 1-20 | R.K. HICKS | P.O | EAST COAST | | 28.11.46 — 14.12.46 | 1-2 |
| [4] 6 OF 1946/47 | 1-30 | K.W. JONES | | MUSSAU GROUP | MAP | 6.12.46 — 24.12.46 | 2 |
| [5] 8 OF 1946/47 | 1-27 | K.W. JONES | P.O | WEST COAST BETWEN THE VILLAGES OF NAHAM | | 21.1.47 — 8.2.47 | 2-3 |
| [6] 9 OF 1946/47 | 1-36 | K.W. JONES | P.O | KARU, HALOM, LAMBUSO - TANDES | MAP | 7.1.47 — 19.2.47 | 3 |
| [7] 10 OF 1946/47 | 1-14 | R.K. HICKS | P.O | DJAUL ISLAND & WEST COAST | | 18.2.47 — 2.3.47 | 3-4 |
| [8] 11 OF 1946/47 | 1-16 | P.A. BROMAN | CIO | WEST COAST AREA BETWEEN AND INCLUDING LAVALAI & NAMASALANG VILLAGES | MAP | 4.3.47 — 22.3.47 | 4 |
| [9] 5 OF 1946/48 | 1-9 | P.A. BROMAN | P.O | EMIRA & TENCH ISLANDS | MAP | 13.10.47 — 24.10.47 | 4 |
| [10] 6 OF 1947/48 | 1-15 | P.J. MOLLISON | ADO | MUSSAU, EMIRA, TENCH ISLANDS | | 1.11.47 — 11.11.47 | 4 |
| [11] 7 OF 1947/48 | 1-8 | P.A. BROMAN | PO | EAST COAST NATH BETWEEN TANDES & LAMBUSO | MAP | 8.1.48 — 23.1.48 | 4-5 |
| [12] - OF 1947/48 | 1-15 | C.W. KIMMORLEY | P.O | NEW HANOVER | MAP | 27.2.48 — 23.4.48 | 5 |
| [13] 9 OF 1947/48 | 1-12 | B.K. LEEN | P.O | EAST COAST - LAMALUA TO MUNAWAI | MAP | 2.3.48 — 14.3.48 | 5 |
| [14] - OF 1947/48 | 1-5 | C.W. KIMMORLEY | P.O | KARA AREA, WEST COAST, NEW IRELAND | MAP | 24.6.48 — 13.7.48 | 5 |
| [ ] | | | | | | | |
| [ ] | | | | | | | |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA -NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
KAVIENG.
5th.November 1946.

Patrol Report Tabar Group. 2 of 46/47

New Ireland District.-

Report of patrol made by R.K.Hicks, Patrol Officer, to all villages situated in the Tabar Island Group.

Patrol commenced:- 7th. October 1946.

Patrol concluded:- 30th. October 1946.

Purposes of patrol:-
(1) Check the censrs of villages in the Group.
(2) General Administration matters.
(3) Investigation of reports of outbreak of dysentery in association with Medical Assistant.

Patrol accompanied by:- Mr. W. Creighton (Medical Assistant.)
Members of N.G.P.F.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Reg.No. | 3399 | Cpl. | LAGITAN |
| " " | 5080 | Const. | BADUK. |
| " " | 5117 | " | OVE. |
| " " | 5082 | " | PANDIKMAR. |
| " " | 5086 | " | UR. |
| " " | 5124 | " | ULALAU. |

Paramount Luluai BALAT (Tatau and Simberi Is.)

Luluai WOKIMANT ((Big) Tabar Is.)

Map Reference:- (a) N.G. 4 mile Strat. 1st. Edition MABUA sheet.
(No copy available for this patrol)
(b) Sketch Map appended.

Last patrol to area made by:- Lieut. A.R.Haviland, A.D.O., A.N.G.&.U.
Report No. 12/46. 28th. April 1946.

Method of transport:- To and from the Group by M.V."Sirius."
By foot around the three islands and by canoe.

.....

# DIARY.

The value of this diary as a guide to following patrols is somewhat doubtful from the point of view of times and travelling periods owing to the absence of a watch in the party. But the times as entered in the Patrol Report of Lieut. A.R.Haviland, A.D.O.,A.N.G.A.U. No.12 of 1945/46 are generally in keeping with the estimates of this officer.

7th. October 1945.

9.15.p.m. Left Kavieng per M.V."SIRIUS".

8th. October.

7.10.a.m. Arrived TERIPAX anchorage Tabar Is.
Met by Village Officials
Inspected TERIPATS Village (MARIKABOI.)
Walked to KOWAMARARA Village and estd. base.

p.m. Sent for all officials of Tabar Is. for conference.

9th. October.

a.m. Lined village; checked census; inspected village.
Handed over to E.M.A. for medical inspection.

p.m. inspected gardens, piggery and swampy ground with view to clearing it of tidal-water.
Arranged for manufacture of sac-sac roofing.
Arbitrated some disputes brought by Luluais.

10th. October.

A.M. Meeting of all officials.

p.m. Meeting continued and adjourned.
Left for POKIMANU Village ( LUMBURU.)
Lined village; checked census..... dined.....
Continued meeting of officials and reached conclusion.

11th. October.

a.m. Inspected village .... left for WANG.
Arrived WANG; lined; inspected; no complaints....
Left for BANKS Village
Lined and inspected - all in order.

p.m. Left for MATLIK Village.
Lined villagers; discussed problems and disputes.
Stayed the night in quite good guest-house.

12th. October.

a.m. Inspected village, hospital and dispensary.
Departed for MORAI Village.
Lined village; checked census; inspected village; visited isolated sick and administered medicine.

p.m. Left for DATAVA Village
Inspected ... defereed lining... proceeded KOKAP.
Lined villagers of KOKAP; checked census; heard complaints in the evening.

13th. October.

Observed Sunday as rest-day.
Discussions with natives.
Investigated reported "bomb."

14th. October.

a.m. Lined DATAVA Village; checked census.
Left dressing s with Medical Tultul
Left for RAKUPO Village.
Lined village; checked the census; inspected.
Clarified position re pigs destroyed and sago stolen by neighbouring natives.
Left dressings with M.T.T. to attend to ulcers on leg swollen with elephantiasis.

(RAKUPO.)
Inspected village and entered very well-built and preserved church.
Confirmed native opinion on Luluai-elect: SIRIPAK.

Left for TIRIPATS Village.(MARIKABOI.)
Lined village; checked census; heard complaints.

p.m. Left for KOWAMARARA Village.
Inspected hospital wards; heard complaints and checked on claims for pre-war wages.

15th. October.
a.m. Prepared for patrol of Tatau and Simberi Islands.
Arranged for storage of sacsac roofing.
p.m. By canoe to TOMLAMBAT Village, Tatau Is.
Lined the village and checked census.
Proceeded to MAPUA Village, Mapua Is.
Lined village and stayed the night.

16th. October.
a.m. Crossed to MANGOWOR Village; lined; checked census.
New Luluai nominated.
Walked to TUGTUG hamlet of PAKINBERU.
Commenced course of Sulphaguanadine to three cases of dysentery ..... E.M.A. examined patients same afternoon.
p.m. Lined villagers at PAKINBERU. Checked census.
Met Mr. E.M.A.Creighton.
Proceeded to SOS Village. Lined; inspected; stayed night.

17th. October.
a.m. Conference of all Headmen and Officials of Tatau Island.
Outlined Government policy, discussed epidemic, housing, hygiene, education..... heard disputes and discussed problems.
p.m. Prepared for Simberi Is. patrol.

18th. October.
Crossed to Katakar Bay; proceeded to BUARI Village .
a.m. Lined village; checked census; inspected village.
Walked through PIKIPUT Plantation to MONUN Village.
Lined village; checked census; inspected village.
p.m. Proceeded to MAGAPUR Village! Stayed the night.

19th. October.
a.m. Lined village; inspected houses etc. Left for MARAGON.
Inspected MAROGON Village;lined and checked census.
Interviewed SALIN "I/c. SIMBERI IS."
p.m. To SIMBERI Village; Lined and inspected.
Meeting of all Officials together with Paramount Luluai.
Slept at the guest-house, Simberi village.

20th. October.
a.m. Crossed by canoe to TATAU Village.
Heard disputes.
p.m. (Sunday) Rested and inspected the village.

21st. October.
a.m. Lined TATAU and LAVA Villages : checked census.
Paid Paramount Luluai BALAT. Nominated new Tultul.
p.m. Inspected LAVA Village. Proceeded to KUOPO Village
Lined this village; checked census; .. slept ....

22nd. October.
A.m. Inspected village.... departed for SABUARI Village.
Lined and inspected village.
Arrived MARAI.I Village... lined and inspected.
p.m. Departed for KARUBO Village.
Lined villagers. Stayed the night.

MARAI.I.

p.m. Arrived KARUMBO Lined the village and slept the night. Quite fair rest-house.

23rd. October.

a.m. Inspected Karumbo.
Walked down to SINAPARI.
Lined and inspected

p.m. To mangroves and embarkation point ... by canoe to KOWAMARARA.
Conferred with Mr.Creighton (E.M.A.)

24th. October.

a.m. Heard and arbitrated disputes and complaints.
Conference and laid plan of work before the Paramount Luluai and other officials, and summarised comments made in former meetings.

p.m. Inspected manufacture of roofing material.

25th. October.

a.m. Native complaints at TIRIPATS Village. Returned.

p.m. Advised regarding prices of land, wages to be paid by native employers, etc.

27th. October.

am. General enquiries and investigations.

p.m. Rested.

28th. October.

Rest day (Sunday.)

Inspected church building.

29th. October.

Rounded off patrol matters and consolidated material.

30th. October.

a.m. Arrival of M.V. "Sirius."
Loaded sacsac roofing for Namatanai Sub-District Office.

5 p.m. Patrol ended ... left Tabar Group.

Report on native villages (Big) Tabar Island:

TIRIPATS:
(popn.41) Formerly called MARIKABOI, stands on the Teripax Plantation anchorage ... a good shelter for quite large boats.

Surrounded by fence against pigs and has pig-pens and huts outside the village boundary.

Houses ... close together but quite well made and there is a wide central clearing with flowers, shrubs, etc. bordering the paths.

Water is plentiful from mountain streams and some very large gardens and wild produce supply more than adequate food.

Livestock: dogs, pigs, cats fowls ... in good condition.

KOWAMARARA:
(popn.76) Approached either along the beach or by the plantation track; past the crumbling buildings of Teripax Plantation. Quite close to the anchorage but inaccessible to all except the native canoe.

Typical fence with a central clearing with rather a better-kept line of shrubs.

Houses, however, in worse condition... some falling down and all too close together. Most were built in August 1945. A very well-built, semi European type house dominated the village and is the Luluai's residence.

A general air of cleanliness... built on the foreshore on hard porous sand which allows for immediate drainage during the heaviest rains.

A tidal swamp lies on the bush side of the village and its drainage presents a difficult problem. The absence of mosquitoes at night is probably due to the scouring effect of fresh and salt water which run in or out according to the sea level.

POKTMANU:
(popn.30) Formerly called LUMBURU, but the former village site - though apparently better - was on damper ground and earths of crabs brought mud and water into the houses.

A most depressing effect is given by the grey sand and rather poor houses, a diminishing population and a hardly virile-looking native in the village.

The guest-house is a fairly well built structure with sand floor.

The Luluai is young and keen and elepaantiasis of the left leg does not seem to impair his ability and energy.

The track from Kowamarara runs along the foothills and was greasy with red clay. Some portions through mangrove swamp have been built up to a sort of causeway or paved with bamboo and planks. A long, rather difficult walk.

WANG:
(popn.51) A similar site approached by a similar track. The houses are somewhat better than at the former village but the feeling of dirt still remains.

A fine type of Luluai ; WANALO.

They have a pressing need for shovels, mattocks, hoes, etc. if they are to repair roads and make their village presentable. They are doing a splendid job with very limited implements.

BANES:
(popn.63) Quite a good track leads to this village. Past Pakavil Methodist Mission station the road goes along a rocky sea-coast, but quite good walking.

The village is clean with good gardens and is directed by a good Luluai. The houses are still too close together and no attempt has been made so far to build houses with wooden floors. They do have a railed off sleeping portion, however, and the bamboo beds are quite good.

MATLIK:
(popn.93) Approached by rougher track as the turn is made to the north
The village has a good stone and bamboo fence and is situated on a good site with big shade-trees, hard sand surface right on tthe sea and within sight of good water.
The Lulual is a rather keen ex-native medical orderly and promises to do a good job in his village. Toitul is satisfactory and the M.T.T. is doing as wellasas possible with limited resources.
A dispensary and hospital building in a separate reserve. Houses are in good repair and perfectly clean.
A very good guest-house is available.

MORAI:
(popn.43) The clayey loam gives way to more swampy country with half-submerged bamboo corduroy. Then terrace and causeway tracks through pandanus and bamboo slush and around to the beach.
Good fence with houses typical of the area with stronger, more upright appearance. Fig shade trees are an asset.
A Methodist church has been built ; there is an atmosphere of fair content and industry, though trochus shell are not much in evidence on this coast.
Three dysentery cases were intelligently isolated in three separate huts on the beach and well cared for... medicines administered.

KOKO:
(popn.61) Quite good, grassy track.
Village built on dirty-looking sand with no attempt to give house interiors a more attractive appearance.
Bananas and pawpaws in evidence and good gardens along tthe track. Signs of arts and crafts: carving, canoe-building, etc.

DATAWA:
(popn.42) The grassy track continues with the few rivers adequately bridged with logs.
Clean, orderly line of houses which are quite good.
A guest house with bush timbered floor.
The village is well situated and has a very pleasant beach as one boundary.

KOKAP:
(popn.36) A mile or so from Datawa along an even hard sand and grassy path. A well-preserved, well-built church half way between/
Village consists of eight houses too close together, but well built in a line against the bush. In one corner a solitary house, in the other a large community cooking house.
A flag-pole stands to the side of a path flanked with stones and an herbaceous border. The main path is similarly lined with each house having its shrubs, pawpaws and flowers.
Better roads are evidently due only to lack of rain on this side

RAKUPO:
(popn.44) More area seems to have been devoted to this village with the result that buildings, if a little scattered, are at least built with room to move about between.
There is a very well kept Catholic Church in the grounds and from the appearance of the furnishings, great pride is taken in it.
One or two houses here have been built with timber floors and the guest-house is a good effort.
Shade trees are a decided advantage here too and the natives are in the habit of gathering there or in the communal "boys' house " for discussions.

---

Rather a rough track through the foothills to Tiripas village through mangrove swamps and Sagirigiri Plantation with cover-crop making it more difficult ; then along the beach to the village itself,.

Report on native villages Tatau Island.... Tabar Group.

TOMLALBAT:

(Popn.42) Village set on hill-top with a winding, clayey track leading up from the canoe landing point. A very good site except that the clayey ground does not make for healthy flooring during rain in spite of draining devices.

The houses are even lower than the usual and were inclined to smell badly of smoke, dogs and humanity.

Their gardens are adequate and fishing nets, canoes, etc. indicate a fairly balanced diet is obtained.

The Luluai: LUPAUS is getting on in years but is satisfactory as are LIKRO, the Tultul and TSUL the M.T.T.

MAPUA:

(Popn.67) The only native village on the island of the same name. The crossing is made by means of a causeway and thence a clayey path runs along kunai and pandanus flats to the R.C.Mission Plantation and buildings and the village on the northern beach.

There is little arable land on the island and the natives prefer to go across to the main island and make their gardens.

The village is built on an excellent site on hard sand, plenty of shade trees and looking onto the open sea but the houses have a dilapidated and filthy appearance. I advised the spreading of clean beach sand inside the houses and ultimately a floored section on which to sleep, even if the cooking section were under the same roof.

MANGOWOR:

(Popn.43) Reached by crossing a narrow strait by canoe.

A small but well-laid-out village.... quite refreshing after the islandvillage. It has a well kept appearance and two very well made houses have floors whilst the others are clean and erect... flower gardens, shrubs, etc. emphasise the feeling that the inhabitants have a well developed sense of village pride,.

One of the most simply attractive villages so far.

The Luluai died the day before my arrival and a headman, respected and a good type was nominated and will be recommended for the succession.

PAKINBERU:

(Popn.106) Quite a fair track along the foothills to TUGTUG hamlet. This is quite large and is presided over by a Tultul. It is just off the beach and near a stream so that it is well situated. The houses, too, are well set out and of quite fair average quality.

Three cases of dysentery were reported and a course of sulphaguanidine was commenced and carried out under the supervision of a highly intelligent and capable native LANGALE.

The main village is a reflection of the admirable LAPANGAS who accepted the work of Paramount Luluai during the closing stages of the war when army contacts were made.

It is well laid out, has many gardens and an excellent guest house in its own grounds surrounded by its own garden....

The clinic is a legacy left intact by a former E.M.A. and, apart from its advisability or otherwise, is serving a very useful purpose under the control of a well-informed and capable ex-Native Medical Orderly and his "staff."

SOS:

(Popn.36) A good site for a village but a haphazard arrangement of polyglot houses. Guest house is fair only.

The unkempt appearance generally was furthered by the presense of a pig - too fat to walk or see - enshrined in one of the houses. Lying half buried and grunting in the sandy floor it was literally a member of the family and was removed reluctantly.

Sos is the natural point of embarkation for Simberi Is. and was the site of a trading station and loading point for ships pre-war.

Good, seaworthy canoes are built and the rather 'tricky' crossing to Simberi is undertaken quite regularly.

LAVA:
(Popn.89) Quite a good village with a well constructed school-church building in which the Tultul (ex-Sgt. N.G.P.F. and teacher conducts week day lessons.

The houses are fairly well built but not particularly clean.

Quite a solid fence surrounds the village and the pigs are kept well clear in good huts and yards. The village area is large [illegible] on either side of the central cleared common ground.

TATAU: Village of the Paramount Luluai BALAT.
(Popn. 120)

The largest village in the group.

Not a particularly good advertisement for the Paramount Luluai: the are a is far from clean although the many houses are laid out in systematic lines with shrubs, flowers and so on planted about.

An excellent guest house has been erected near one corner of the village and has all conveniences exactly as desired whilst the natives were all particularly co-operative.

A fresh case of dysentery was inspected and the disease definitely diagnosed as such for the first time from actual symptoms and faeces. A course of sulphaguanidine was begun and further treatment left in the hands of WOGATI from Pikinberu clinic.

The Paramount Luluai was paid for his services during the last four years.

A new Tultul was required following the resignation of the former official MIRATS . The popular choice was PAMAS, the Paramount Luluai's interpreter, and although he has a sly, ingratiating manner, it is recommended that he be permitted a trial term.

KUOPO:
(Popn.39) The track leads up into the higher foothills away from the coast, along very greasy clay and clayey loam, through kunai and pandanus to bamboo, betel palms and rather large trees.

They have a good type of house, excellent gardens and groves of pawpaws (the work of Lapangas of Pakinberu) but a dampness pervades everywhere from sundown till late the following day at this time of the year.

A good system of deep trench latrines if only the natives can be induced to use them.

It was not thought warranted to replace a deceased Tultul in the light of the present population... diminished 25%.

SAMBUARI:
(Popn.34) Reached by means of very muddy track and directly approached by a very steep, winding mountain track. The village stands right at the summit and is built on a drier loam with patches of clover on the surface.

The village is only fair and some of the houses are in a shocking state.... while at the foot of the slope is a well built church and mission-boy's house complete with floor which indicates that better living conditions are not beyond the natives of the area.

MARAI.I:
(Popn.29) A similar track and up a less difficult rise.

The village looks drier but is no cleaner than its neighbours.

A fair guest house and mediocre buildings ... a few shrubs.

KARUMBO:
(Popn.49) Along a very muddy track, irregular corduroy and crazy rolling bamboo bridges and up a steep kanaka stairway to the village which overlooks Tabar Is. with two villages and plantations visible.

The village is damp and the surface consists of a very young greasy shale which impedes run-off and makes drying much slower.

The houses are rather poor and huddled close, but there is quite a good guest house with a view, police house and cooking hut.

SINAPARI:
(Popn.59) Down to undulating coastal country, past an iron roofed R.C. church with windows still intact, up a clayey rise to Sinapari Village.

The village surface is rather better for its lower situation.

The houses, too, are rather better but with the same inadequate floors and bad drainage. Small guest house recently built.

The road continues down to mangrove swamps and the canoe embarkation point.

---

Report on native villages Simberi Island .... Tabar Group.

**BUARI:**

(popn.59) Approached after landing at the hamlet KATAKAR, along the beach to BEIGU hamlet and through Pikinua Plantation to Buari village.

The hamlets are fairly clean beach communities consisting of six and eight houses respectively while the Lulual's village boasts twelve.

Quite long houses were noticed in practically every village on Simberi ... like the boys' houses of the other two islands, but occupied here by a single family and occasionally by only one native. The walls are mainly of woven pungal "brand" and generally well made.

**MONUN:**

(popn.38) Rather muddy path through Pikiput Plantation where the houses and stores are crumbling with age and neglect.

TALAMUK hamlet is about ten minutes from Monun and consists of six quite fair houses ... again built too close together.

This village is reasonably built and cared for, The houses are too close but are well built and clean.

The Lulual GUSURING is quite capable and it was not thought necessary to nominate a replacement for the deceased Tultul in a rather depleted village where headmen supervise the running of the outlying hamlets.

**NAPAKUR:**

(popn.75) A fairly solid walk via the hamlets: LAWA, POMBOK, and SAMURULO and past the deserted MATAKEN.

This village rests on hard sand at the very foot of the hills with quite thick bush att its edge.

Bamboo, pandanus and sago palm still predominate this area.

The type of house is an improvement and there are three or four houses with floors. Greater pride of village is evident.

Shade trees, and a very practical and artistic pergola-effect is given by the training of the branches of an edible nut tree to make a shade-house.

A very good guest-house.

**MARAGON:**

(popn.77) Attached to this village are the hamlets of: BOLDAR SAMATA LIWAN and LEIPA whilst further on are BAMAK and KARAMELABWET... all with their head-men under the jurisdiction of the central Lulual. They are, necessarily, not very large and are inclined to be more neglected and drab counterparts of the main village

This village, however, is quite well set out and clean.

A very nice beach and a sand bar a few hundred yards from the beach with a wreked trade ship breaking up on it.

The gardens of this and the other Simberi villages are mainly made on the very steep hillsides with tapioca and Kaukau on the steeper parts and taro and tobacco in the small valleys below. They are all fenced and the different types of produce are more segregated than has been noticed elsewhere.

**SYMBERI:**

(popn.102) This village has a good anchorage and beach; it was the site of trading stations before the occupation and quite large copra ships evidently lay off the village for loading purposes.

The houses are more scattered and of rather better construction. The natives, too, have gone to some pains to decorate and carve the timbers. A very effective lattice-work is made from strips of palm frond and many have belfry-like additions to the top which, latticed , forms an effective chimney- ventilator and makes quite a picturesque structure.

There is a well broomed central meeting-place and numbers of huge trees have been retained within the village boundary.

Outside are the usual pigs' huts and fences and the pigs come home to sleep and feed in the evenings.

---

STATISTICS:

Details are appended for each village.

It will be noted that there have been only 14 births as against 142 deaths in the group. The death-rate - 10% of present population - is of course exceptional and almost entirely due to the outbreak of dysentery; but several villages have no young children at all and a too-high percentage of aged and infirm. A serious position is obviously [illegible]

The practice of and belief in contraception is universal. So far details have been difficult to gather but it seems that there are methods based more on medical and mechanical means than on suggestion on which most ordinary "poison" depends. Better information could probably be obtained by a woman as the secrets are held by the influential men of the village; but the matter demands the attention and enquiry of the medical profession. If - as believed by childless natives - the women folk have been rendered permanently sterile, the position is most serious. If, however, it is found that the state is temporary or imagined something more effective than propaganda will have to be instituted to preserve the status quo and, better still, increase the population.

There is no apparent economic reason for birth control in this group and no lack of affection for children when they are born. Men deplore the position and some women cling to adopted children as much from maternal regard as from the sense of duty to some deceased relative.

Most migrations have been brought about by the marriage of two people from different villages. There are one or two cases of New Guinea natives' having married into a village at the expiration of their contracts of service and the question of land tenure may arise at a later date. There are few cases of migration to or from New Ireland.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:

This section may well be placed together with the notes on statistics as this patrol was concerned largely with entering deaths which had occurred in August and September when the dysentery epidemic was at its height.

As I patrolled in contra rotation to the E.S.A. I found several cases which needed medical attention, but only one ( a mild case of dysentery) in the area previously covered by [illegible]

A further outbreak of any fatal disease would have most alarming results and fear for the future should prove a stimulant for those who have grown lax and criminally careless in their habits of ordinary cleanliness and common decency. It is a great pity that a people which has shown itself so advanced and reliable in other ways should have lapsed in this regard.

The beach villages dispose of rubbish and excreta quite effectively but inland villagers, though having adequate facilities, are inclined to act in the best interests of agriculture rather than of hygiene.

The Medical Assistant's report will probably cover the position regarding the Pakinberu clinic: The wards, dispensary and isolation ward are as ordained by former medical people but their continuance and the air of efficiency which persists is due entirely to the native WOGATI who has taken charge.

This site seems to be excellent for any future hospital or [illegible] as a central clinic where courses of treatment may be given. It is readily accessible, is in the strait and could serve both Tatau and Simberi Islands.

That, however, is for the future and is simply made as a suggestion to the Public Health authorities.

The Paramount Luluai, BALAT, has circumcised a young lad of Tatau village. It was done for hygiene reasons only as far as I

could gather. The boy was isolated in a "house mamngan" and women were forbidden to see him until he had recovered.... When told of the initiation practices of the Australian aborigines they declared that there was no ritual or any other religious significance attached to it .... It was done for health reasons only.

[illegible] understanding I stressed that the practice was to cease; that if it were for health reasons only there was no excuse for not sending the patient to hospital where surgical cleanliness and skill would be applied to obtain the desired result.

PATHS AND BRIDGES:

Generally speaking the tracks on the western coasts are a series of muddy pools and slush through mangrove swamps, along lines of plantation coconuts or clayey ruts along kunai and pandanas flats. Honest attempts have been made to drain and improve, but the use of bamboo for corduroy and bridging makes walking precarious to say the least. Spiked boots are a necessity but are a handicap where a stream is spanned by a single smoothed log.

The eastern coast is drier at this time of the year and most paths are grassy or run along the hard, sandy coastalbelt.

There is a pressing need for shovels, mattocks and picks both for road construction and agriculture.

HOUSING:

Most houses appear to have been built only twelve or 14 months ago and, while many were in good repair, quite a number appear to have suffered badly. Excellent use has been made of split bamboo pangal blind and flat strips of pangal which are available up to six inches wide. In some cases the upper walls have been built of axe-cut timberwhile several carved and painted decorations were noticed. The entrances are very low and the interiors smoky. There is generally no ventilation and the evening fires send their smoke throught the interstices of the leaf roofing.

If a fire were to burn one house there would be little chance of saving the other houses in the kine as very often there is barely room for one to walk between them; a matter which makes for the spreading of disease and increases the difficulty of keeping the village clean and tidy.

I have strongly advocated the flooring of at least the sleeping quarters. At present there is quite a sensible half-partition which makes a bedroom at one end where bamboos are laid out for beds with a piece of pangal as a pillow.

At first it was thought that climate and the type of country, having dictated the type of house used, would forbid any alteration; but the appearance of other types with wooden floors indicated that their universal adoption is practicable. An attempt was made to make the natives realise that improvements are possible and they have been given the incentive to build houses of a better quality with a view to making them more presentable, healthy and comfortable.

As has been indicated the houses on Simberi Island tend to be larger and of better construction while they have shown more initiative and artistry in design and construction.

CHURCH BUILDINGS:

Practically every village has its Methodist or Catholic church. The former are all of native materials and construction, while many pre-war R.C. buildings are in excellent preservation. Glass remains in windows and the interior decorations and furnishings have been well cared for.

ARTS AND CRAFTS:

The crafts of former times have not been lost and there are healthy signs that the older men are passing on their

knowledge and skill. Seaworthy canoes with intricate figureheads, paint and woven cane, fishing nets with carved floats, thorn fish-traps, shark fishing gear, carved head-dresses for sing-sings and effigies for funerals are all well executed while the garamuts have heads of pigs, crocodiles, etc, carved on them and the tapering drum - the kundu - has its share of design and decoration.

More modern trends and the adaption of old skills to present demands are seen in the carving of axe-heads ... often from one or two pieces of wood.

The Tabar group is widely known for its shell armlets. One only is made from a trochus shell which is worn down on a flat whetting stoneuntil the finished article is about 2" wide. Possession of them is still a mark of some distinction and wealth.

In these days of fluctuating values their price remains stable at 1/- each! Not all villages engage in the industry, but an occasional community, as in Tiripats village, have "factories" run by old men who retain the ability and patience to work them.

EDUCATION:

The opinion was gathered on the patrol of (Big) Tabar Is. that schools would be welcomed in the group and that a government move and/or re-entry of missions to this field would fill a want which is very real.

Quite a number of petty differences have taken place because of a feeling of envy and inferiority with regard to education: One Medical Tultul delighted in the criticism of a catechist, declaring that he, being able to read, should know better than to break a tambu notice of which was so clearly written on a board. ' Some natives hadn't his education and therefore may not be expected to behave, but he should be a better influence .....

The "clerk", TEMES is in some quarters regarded as acting above his station, but his work is regarded with respestdespite this feeling.

There is, in short, that criticism of education which indicates a desire to be educated.

These personal opinions were borne out during a conference with officials on Tatau Island: A spokesman made a request for at least one government school for the Tabar Group together with the restoration of mission schooling.
Great concern is felt for children and young men who are growing up in ignorance of the white man's customs and learning. It is felt that they have lost valuable time and knowledge which an uninterrupted course of education would have given them.

I feel that steps should be taken to meet a reviving sense of defficiency which is more and more apparent now that contacts are being made and civilisation is returning after the lapse during war time.

It must be admitted that they are motivated almost entirely by material considerations ... their outlook is naturally that of the pragmatist. It will be along time before they seek knowledge for Knowledge sake or are ready for a broad education. Their immediate desire is to learn to read, write and count so that elementary book-keeping and economics should be more intelligible .
The fundamentals of supply, demand and price are scarcely understood and are shaded by suspicion of the trader and the talk of a " better deal" which has reached them from outside.

The native economy has not changed but the world of rising prices and restatement of values will have its repercussions. They know enough to resist being exploited, but should be taught the subtle difference between exploitation and the dictates of world marketing.

This link between education and trade was brought out veryforcibly after I had interpreted the present economic conditions as they affect just the one local item: trochus shell. A Taltul nodded and said: "We want to know these things. We want to learn; so that we won't act like ----- fools when the traders come to buy our shell."

In almost every village the vital statistics were clearly written down and, except where a birth was post-dated, proved par-

The codifying of laws and the formal laying of complaints are further evidence as to the standard of education reached in the past and the welcome which would be given to any move towards giving their children similar opportunities.

AGRICULTURE:

There are few communal gardens, but some of those worked by individuals are quite large. Fencing is necessary to prevent the encroachment of wild pigs and generally they provide an effective barrier.

The coastal plain and the valleys between the foothills are particularly fertile and taro, kaukau, beans, cabbage, pawpaws, bananas, tapioca and native tobacco are thriving. Many of the gardens are established on very steep hills... there has been no attempt at terracing but sufficient rainfall and drainage bring good crops.

Many villages, too, have small plots of bananas, immature pawpaws and kaukau near the houses.

Young shoots of a species of fern add to the supply of green vegetables.

A few peanuts were seen and some tree nuts are gathered whilst coconuts, of course, are universal.

LIVESTOCK:-

Pigs, both wild and domesticated, are plentiful and there is an abundance of poultry. There is an admirable opportunity for a balanced diet with animal protein to assist the taro and [illegible] kaukau which, however, are still staples.

In very few cases was it necessary to make separate trips to gardens as most are on the inter-village tracks or in the foothills, comparatively easy of access and were inspected en route.

The pigs are yarded at night just outside the village bounds and the fowls pick around the houses and sleep in nearby trees.

LABOUR:-

A call was made for casual labourers and about thirty are to come to Kavieng. The desire to work is not by any means general and is being affected by subversive talk brought from New Ireland and by natives who have returned to their villages after working with the army during the war years.

So far too there is little incentive. The native, generally speaking has money and prefers the opportunity of spending rather than of accumulating more. There is a great need for lavlavas and a demand for belts, pipes, tobacco and other items which have been denied them for four years.

PLANTATIONS:

There are no native owned plantations as they are known on the mainland of New Ireland.

The patrol passed through practically every one of the European-owned plantations on the three islands and a casual inspection was possible.

Not more than a dozen trees can have been affected by the war. The cover crop has overgrown every plantation to a certain extent but there appears to have been very little strangling by vines or much depreciation of the crops as a result of the enforced neglect. Some swampy sections have allowed the growth of very healthy bamboos but some big and plentiful nuts were seen.

The plantation buildings, however, though still standing are in very bad repair and few will be habitable as they are at the moment.

**OFFICIALS:**

The village officials all seem to have been chosen carefully although two or three on (Big) Tabar Island have been involved in open inter-village hostility. On that island the villages of KOKO, DATAWA and KOKOP led by KUNF and TAUS have been at cross-purposes with [illegible], Kowamakara and POKIMANU under the direction of WOKIMAT of Kowamakara. This strife was fomented by outside interference but has, on the surface at least, been amicably settled.

It is thought quite unnecessary for there to be anything in the nature of a Paramount Luluai for each of the three islands. The Paramount Luluai. BALAT, was reported to be incapable of strenuous walking so that the patrol of Big Tabar was accompanied by the aspiring WOKIMAT of Kowamakara. On landing on Tatau, however, BALAT met the patrol and accompanied it for the remaining period. His absence from Tabar Island was due to indirect information that there was a separate Paramount Luluai now on that island. His tireless energy on the road and paddling the canoe to and from Simber I. was sufficient proof of his physical capabilities. Ordinarily he carries himself with reserve and dignity, whilst a walking stick emphasises the impression of his age. But he is definitely the leader of the islands; his word is law and he is perfectly able to carry on the office which he held prior to the occupation.

On the other hand, BALAT himself expressed the desire that LAPANGAS - Luluai of Pakinberu - act as his deputy for some of the inspections and itinerant court work. It is hoped that this will be confirmed. Lapangas is a man of character and wisdom. He was given the work of Paramount Luluai in 1945 and carried out some excellent work during his 15 or 18 months of office. BALAT has been paid for this period, but it is hoped that the work of LAPANGAS will be recognised in some way.

In fact it is necessary to realise that this group of islands received no little attention from army patrols during the closing stages of the war. Officers with native experience have attempted a far-sighted, advanced policy which tends towards a greater measure of self-government in so far as village matters are concerned. The Administration has been left a legacy.

In my opinion the place and people are favourable for the development of the idea. Promises and assumptions already exist which raise the question of whether we are to accept the position in its entirety or adapt it to Provisional Administration policy.?

In any case, out of regard for those who have gone before, the natives and the future of the Administration in the island group, the system can not lightly be ignored.

The position of SALIN (Maragon Village, Simberi I.) "O I/c. Simberi Island," is of particular importance. His position as overseer and reporter was bestowed upon him during war time and no further notice has been given as to his position or standing now. I submit copies of several documents now in his possession with the hope that ... 1. Some official recognition be made;

and ... 2. Some clear and final statement be given so that the system of government and the native personnel having part in that government without having been appointed officially from Kavieng, be brought into line with present policy.

The institution of village councils, the accepted use of clerks by the Luluais, the roving " bosses" both administrative and medical are also results of this recent step. At present native life seems to be dominated by a disconnected series of bureaucracies each with its power and functions, each carrying authority but not one of which is able to claim the support or sanction of the government at present.

The status of government appointed village officials has been stressed in meetings with them all; and other unofficial natives have been left to understand that their capacities are advisory and subordinate ... tenable so long as this is fully understood.

The position is complicated by the interference of the Paramount Luluais: LUBINI, KAWOK and TAKAPAN from New Ireland [illegible] spread rumours, propaganda demanding 5/- per day for labourers, and other instructions and suggestions.

The Luluai AKOT of MEDINA village New Ireland, is reported to have landed at Simberi in a boat given by the Japanese to the Paramount Luluai Takapan of Lemakot accompanied by his " police-boy" MAKEI. He declared that he had been sent by the government to tell them of its new policy; conducted a court against a man and woman; delivered judgment; beat the man and seduced the woman. He then placed spies in the villages of NAPAGUR, SIMBERI and MARAGONand suggested that all Luluais should emulate his example and have boys to police the village and make reports to the Luluai who would preside in state and receive the salutes of the villagers.

It seems incredible that the local natives should have accepted such a story and have allowed the trespasser to go un-challenged; but several witnesses bear out the details as above.

ENQUIRIES:

Ref. Kavieng 14/7; Kimadan Sept. 4th. ..... Two canoes thought to have been lost between LAKON, New Ireland and Tabar came ashore at WANG village and all occupants are quite safe.

Ref. 14/7. Report that WAKUNDI was the first toreport Lieut. Page and Mr.Talmage to the Japanese:-

This matter has been dealt with previously and a Markham native executed. The native WAKUNDI is not entirely innocent of dealing with the Japanese but this matter was closed by ( then) Lieut. R.Watson.

Report on natives returned since the war;-

Generally speaking all labourers, A.I.B.and N.G.I.B. members have returned. They carry themselves much better than their fellows but have resumed normal village life. Their Luluais have no adverse reports.

The two Simberi natives: TENIN ex Boss-boy, Bougainville and GAMEL, A.I.B., have been satisfactory (Ref. 14/7) Both were nominated as spies by AKOT but they were not in favour. Gamel has volunteered to work on Kavieng.

CONCLUSION:

There is a great deal of work to be done by the natives in all three islands:

Gardens are well developed and the caterpillar reported by previous patrols is not affecting the crops at present; so that there is no need for concern regarding the food supply. It is now necessary to restore and improve the houses to make for cleaner and healthy villages and guard against any renewal of disease. The medical patrol will have left the natives free from sores and other complaints so that a fresh start can be made.

The natives have a better idea of government policy and their officials have a clear conception of their duties and powers. The declaration that BALAT is the supreme official in the group will clear the anomalies that have arisen.

It is further requested that tools be made available and the question of future education be considered.

---

# TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

## POPULATION CENSUS STATISTICS FOR TABAR ISLAND GROUP.

--- October 1946. ---

| Village: | Births | | Deaths | | Migration Chn. IN | | Migration Chn. OUT | | Adults | | Total | | Grand Total | E.Ms. | I/I |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | | | |
| TOMLABAT | - | - | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 6 | 3 | 20 | 18 | 32 | 16 | 242 | 11 | - |
| MANGOWOR- | - | - | 1 | 3 | - | 1 | - | - | 7 | 4 | 16 | 16 | 23 | 20 | 43 | 8 | 1 |
| MAPUA | - | - | 1 | [illegible] | | | | | | | | | | | 37 | 14 | - |
| PAKINBERU- | - | - | 3 | 6 | 4 | 1 | 1 | - | 15 | 13 | 44 | 36 | 57 | 49 | 106 | 29 | - |
| SOS | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 7 | 4 | 14 | 11 | 21 | 15 | 36 | 8 | - |
| LAVA | - | 1 | 4 | 5 | 3 | - | - | - | 18 | 7 | 40 | 36 | 58 | 53 | 89 | 23 | - |
| TATAU | 1 | 1 | 4 | 7 | - | 2 | - | - | 21 | 32 | 42 | 35 | 63 | 57 | 120 | 24 | 1 |
| KUOPO | - | 1 | 7 | 3 | - | - | 3 | - | 5 | 3 | 14 | 17 | 19 | 20 | 39 | 10 | 1 |
| SAMBUARI | - | - | 4 | 5 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 6 | 15 | 9 | 19 | 15 | 34 | 6 | - |
| MARAI.I | - | - | 5 | 5 | - | 1 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 3 | 12 | 10 | 16 | 13 | 29 | 7 | - |
| KARUMBO | - | - | 5 | 9 | 2 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 5 | 24 | 16 | 28 | 21 | 49 | 12 | - |
| SINAPARI | - | - | 6 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | - | 3 | 7 | 16 | 13 | 19 | 20 | 39 | 10 | - |
| BUARI | - | - | 3 | 1 | - | 4 | 1 | 2 | 7 | 4 | 26 | 22 | 33 | 26 | 59 | 16 | - |
| MONUN | - | - | - | 2 | - | 1 | 1 | - | 4 | 6 | 16 | 12 | 20 | 18 | 38 | 9 | - |
| NAPAKUR | - | - | 3 | 2 | - | - | 1 | - | 13 | 9 | 30 | 25 | 41 | 34 | 75 | 15 | - |
| MARAGON | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | 3 | 4 | - | 1 | 7 | 14 | 54 | 22 | 41 | 36 | 77 | 23 | - |
| SIMBERI | 2 | - | 1 | - | 2 | - | 2 | 4 | 20 | 8 | 42 | 32 | 62 | 40 | 102 | 24 | - |
| KOWAMARARA- | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 5 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 8 | 3 | 36 | 29 | 44 | 32 | 76 | 21 | 1 |
| POKIMANU (LUMBURU) | - | 1 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 4 | 14 | 11 | 18 | 12 | 30 | 12 | - |
| WANG | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 3 | 23 | 18 | 30 | 21 | 51 | 9 | - |
| BANES | - | 1 | 2 | - | 1 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 9 | 6 | 26 | 22 | 35 | 28 | 63 | 13 | - |
| MATLIK | 1 | - | 3 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | 18 | 13 | 32 | 30 | 50 | 43 | 93 | 19 | - |
| MORAI | - | 1 | - | - | 2 | 3 | - | - | 8 | 5 | 17 | 13 | 25 | 18 | 43 | 9 | - |
| KOKO | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 | 9 | 12 | 23 | 17 | 32 | 29 | 61 | 12 | - |
| DATAWA | - | - | 3 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 8 | 4 | 16 | 14 | 24 | 18 | 42 | 12 | - |
| KOKAP | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 17 | 15 | 18 | 18 | 36 | 10 | - |
| RAKUPO | - | - | 4 | 4 | - | - | 3 | 3 | 5 | 5 | 21 | 13 | 26 | 18 | 44 | 13 | - |
| TIRIPATS (MARIKABOI) | - | - | - | 2 | 2 | 1 | - | 2 | 6 | 2 | 19 | 14 | 25 | 16 | 41 | 11 | - |
| | 6 | 8 | 73 | 69 | 45 | 43 | 38 | 39 | 241 | 195 | 673 | 525 | 914 | 720 | 1,634. | 390 | 4 |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

District Office,

KAVIENG.

5th. November 1946.

Report on members of N.G.P.F. accompanying patrol.

Reg. No. [illegible] Cpl. [illegible].

An excellent N.C.O. His powers of leadership and organisation were thoroughly tested.

His experience covers a wide area of the Territory and his local knowledge was invaluable.

Reg. No. 5080B. Const. BADUK.
and
Reg. No. 5082B. " PANDIKMAR. Accompanied Mr. Creighton throughout and both Constables were reported highly satisfactory.

Reg. No. 5117B. " OVE. Responds well to leadership. Keen and willing.

Reg. No. 5086B. " UR. A forceful type; well-disciplined and reliable.

Reg. No. 5124B. " ULALAU. Highly intelligent and resourceful.

Reads and writes well and should make good progress in the police force.

.....
(R.K.Hicks.)
Patrol Officer.

Copies of correspondence held by SALIN of SIMBERI Village Tabar Gp.

Simberi Village,
Monday 4:9:44.

Instructions to villagers of Simberi:

1. Rebuild villages.
2. Plant sufficient new gardens for our [illegible]
3. Repair government roads, bridges, house Kiaps.
4. (a) Repair the broken roofing on Mr. McKellar's house at Pigiput.
   (b) Clean the area surrounding the plantation house at Pigiput.
5. Apprehend and "Banis" (sic) all the pigs previously "calabosed" (sic) by the Japanese at Piginua and place them in the pig banis at Pigiput.

SALIN to mark two boys to look after the pigs.

6. All the natives of Simberi Is. are to apprehend as soon as possible MALAIBE of Maragon Village and send him to Piginbiriu village Tatau Is.

(Signed) R. Watson
Officer in charge
Tabar.

Talks to all natives of Simberi.

I now want you all to know your old government of good times before this war with Japan has come back to stay on Tabar Island - the Govt. has come back to assist all the men , marys, children of Tabar in all their troubles./ When the Japanese came here they made many TAMBU Laws, these are no longer to be used, they will die with the Japanese soldiers.

Our Law is as before the war started, with the following additions.

1/ All Japanese articles, papers, drifting material and so on, must be handed in to the Govt.

2/ Any Japanese half castes malays, chinese and boys not born on Simberi must be brought to the Govt.

I will be visiting your island very soon and if I find any person not belonging to Simberi or the island, there will be trouble for the person or persons hiding them. Native clerk SALINof Simberi is to be the Govt. representative on the island until further notice. ***** Everybody must listen to what he has to say.

(Signed) R. Watson
Kiap of Tabar.
15 . 8 . 44.

*****My underlining.)

To the best of my knowledge this notice has not been given. R.K.H.

Piginbiriu Village
24 . 3 . 44.

Dear Aisoli/

All the goods as requested by me arrived in good order, for which many thanks.

Have investigated all the articles but found very little of value. Han's personal gear I gave to Lapangas to distribute equally between LANGILI tuitui of the place, LAPANGAS and yourself, maybe you will be able to find a shirt or two to fit you.

Now SALIN for your information, I with my patrol have to report back to H.Qs. EMIRA by tomorrow morning's P.T. boat 25.8.44 for a conference with our District Officer Mr. McSorley before D.O. Kavieng. I anticipate being away approximately a week , so I will not be seeing you for that period.

I want you to carry on your good work SALIN and control thoroughly your island of Simberi. Keep a record of all your doings from day to day so as I can quickly read and understand when I return.

I wish you to know SALIN that I appreciate your good work both on my behalf and the Govt. and I will take steps when I go back to H.Qs. to have your good work recorded. Keep up the good work; with this note I am leaving some trade goods, so as you can buy for me some native handwork i.e. Mulligans - shell etc. also to pay for your own tortoise-shell rings etc.

When the pressur e of work for you has died down I hope to send you for a short XXXX holiday back to EMIRA, but at the moment I deem it advisable for you to watch carefully all the doings on Simberi.

The tobacco enclosed is in payment of the Japanese money you have given me, divide it fairly between all concerned until I meet you again. Good luck.

Yours sincerely:

(signed) R.Watson.

---

15/2/45.

1. See that village councils work as laid down and that Luluais do not try to run them.
2. Build a small council house in each village.
3. See that young men are taught how to make all things that are used in village life - such as mulligans, bracelets, canoes, kundus, garamuts etc.
4. Check periodically all houses in the village. See that they are kept in good repair.
5. Houses are not to be built too close together.
6. Foster the revival of old native customs where they do not conflict with Govt. Laws.
7. Allot one day per week, when each village will keep Govt. roads clean and bridges in repair.
8. Gardens - See that there is always more than sufficient land planted for the natives' need. Suggest a community garden in each village, be tried as well as the small one and two men gardens - Remember that these islands may soon be called to help feed the natives of New Ireland.
9. At end of each month, send in a report to Lapangas re work accomplished .* If Govt. officials resident at station this report can be sent to him.

(Signed.) S.D.Millar, Lieut.
O.I.C. Tabar.

* LAPANGAS was given the office of Paramount Luluai when the army returned in 1945. (R.K.H.)

NAPAKUR.

MONUN.

Pikibuk Pn.

BUARI

SIMBERI ISLAND.

Pikinua Pn.

MARAGON

SIMBERI

N

TATAU

LAVA

SOS

PAKINBERU.

KUOPO

Kop. Pn.

TATAU ISLAND.

MANGOWOR

MAPUA

SAMBUARI

TOMLABAT

MARAI.I

RAKUDO

SINAPARI

KARUB

Sagiringini Pn.

(BIG)

TIRIPATS

Teripar Pn.

KOWAMARARA

KOKAP

DATAWA

TABAR

KOKO

MORAI

MATALIK

ISLAND.

POKIMANU

Dalang Pn.

BANES

WANG

0 1 2 3

Scale..

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/12/2

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
2nd December 1946.

Director of District
Services & Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.2(New Ireland) 1946/47.

This report, attached, concerns a recent patrol of TABAR Island Group by Patrol Officer Hicks.

To fit in with the temporary convenience of water transport, this patrol was convened hurriedly for the reasons:-

(a) In pursuance of our internal objective to have patrolled anew, under Prov.Administration regardless of previous field work, the whole District by 31st March 1947, the TABAR area had to be covered sooner or later.

(b) Dysentery was reported to be rife there; and, as Mr.Creighton Med.Asst. was available for the job, the mutual advantages of conducting a two-fold administrative/medical patrol were availed of.

In consequence the Officer's patrol instructions were verbal and general, leaving the detail to his discretion. The principal requirements were the placing on record of an accurate census and a current picture of the native situation as a basis for more intensive work later. Patrol Officer Hicks has done that reasonably well.

14 Births as against 142 Deaths in a population of 1,634 over a six-monthly period is disturbing. Of course, those births represent only the survivals, and dysentery caused the death rate to soar; nevertheless we have a vital problem before us in trying to stem the decline.

The remarks on native education are interesting, and - from my as yet brief experience of the District - are typical of what the New Irelander wants. The yearning for primary education has been pronounced at each of the weekly conferences held at one or other of the Paramount Luluai's head-quarters. It is a matter reserved for practical discussion with the Area Education Officer whose posting here is expected early in the New Year.

Regarding the powers and functions of village officials, our exit in 1942 was the signal for a somewhat despotic assumption of control on their part; and it suited the Japanese invaders, provided those in office were favourably inclined, to let it go on. ANGAU regime fostered rather than mediated on the situation; with the result that instances of village officials imposing fines and incarceration have occurred. Not being aware of any elastic policy in this respect, the tenet being adopted here is to educate and support village officials as to their powers - and also their responsibilities - under the Native Administration Regulations. The object is to imbue each Paramount Luluai with what might be termed a mediatory jurisdiction, tantamount to effecting amicable settlement out of court, concerning civil disputes; and renouncing entirely any criminal jurisdiction to which he may have been led to aspire either under enemy or ANGAU occupation. Until sufficiently

educated it would be premature to invest the average present-day native beyond the limits of the existing Regulations. Touching on this matter, a project we have in mind for the future is to compile for local distribution roneo-ed Pidgin English translations of those parts of the Regulations affecting the powers of village officials.

Whilst BALAT remains the Paramount Luluai [illegible] proves suitable to the office, he will be recognised and fully supported as such amongst his people. The past two months here seem to have shown definite results from, amongst other things, merely according what is after all only normal official appreciation to any native holding government office.

Regarding the dysentery and the general health state in the Group, Med. Assistant Creighton stayed on there longer than did Patrol Officer Hicks - the former returned to Kavieng only a few days ago, and has expressed verbal satisfaction with the area now. The dysentery has been eradicated. His report will be submitted in due course.

In conclusion, from my point of view Patrol Officer Hicks has done a useful job on TABAR; and in so doing he has gained experience which will aid in dealing with future problems of a higher level - the latter will come when we get the District on a solid working basis. At present he is patrolling the East Coastal areas of the Paramount Luluais TAKAPAN and KUBUK.

( [illegible]. J. Read )
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-12-2.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Port Moresby,
10th February, 1947.

District Officer,
New Ireland,
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report No.2 (New Ireland) 1946/47.

This report supplies considerable food for thought particularly the paragraphs on 'Native Administration' and 'Village Officials'.

It is apparent that local native authorities are not developing in accordance with policy and that considerable conflict and misunderstanding has resulted.

An extract from the letter (see appendix to Mr.Hicks' Report) held by SALIN or SIMBAU Village TABAR Group reads:

"1. See that village councils work as laid down and that Luluais do not try to run them".

This was an instruction issued by Lieut. S.D.Millar, O.I.C. TABAR. ANGAU circular instructions provided for the development of village councils and the type of Native Authority envisaged by the Military Administration is in complete accordance with the policy of the Civil Administration. It is apparent that Lieut. Millar made a conscientous attempt to establish village councils in accordance with ANGAU policy and instruction.

Lieut. R.Watsons instruction that SIMBERI is to be "the Government representative on the island" conflicts with ANGAU and present policy. Such natives will find scope for their activities within the framework of their own village council. Please advise SIMBERI accordingly.

Please direct the attention of Mr.Hicks to the following departmental circular instructions:

C.I. No.23-46/47 of 7th October 46. (To be read in conjunction with ANGAU Instruction No.17)
C.I. No.42-46/47 of 15th January 47.
C.I. No.43-46/47 of 16th January 47.

These should be read in conjunction with Dr.Ian Hogbin's "Local Government for New Guinea" - Oceania Sept.46 and Sir Donald Cameron's "Principles of native administration and their application" (NIGERIA).

Neither of these documents have any official import in the Territory but the principles enunciated have universal application and all Field Staff can be advised to give them careful study and consideration.

It is envisaged that the extension of Village Councils, conscientiously explained to the native people by Field Staff, will provide an effective mechanism of native local government.

At this juncture the immediate objective is effective local native government by villagers through their own representive Councillors on their Village Council.

It is not intended to organise regional councils

until such time as Village Councils are firmly established. The office of Paramount Luluai will be allowed to fall into abeyance and no new appointments will be made. These officials will find scope for public service within the ambit of their own village council.

Field Staff should tactfully explain, when necessary, that Paramount Luluais past services have been appreciated but that the new type of village authority is so much in native interest that its introduction can no longer be delayed.

Mr. Hicks has put some painstaking work into the compilation of his report. He has drawn attention in a capable way to the existing weaknesses of local native government and the conflict and confusion between the Luluai system and the council movement in the area reported on.

His observations are appreciated and should be invaluable in the future establishment and guidance of Village Councils.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

3 OF 146/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OFFICE
KAVIENG
4th Dec 1946

The District Officer
NEW IRELAND.

Patrol Report No. 3 of 1946/47

Report of patrol by K.W.Jones to:-

(a) New Hanover & Islands NW of New Hanover

(b) Tsoi group.

(c) Islands between New Hanover & KAVIENG.

(d) East coast , BAGAIL to PUTPUT.

Purpose of Patrol

(a) To complete an accurate census.

(b) Investigate Native situation New Hanover.

Patrol accompanied by

(a) Mr. Broman Patrol Officer

(b) 2 N.C.Os & 18 Consts N.G.P.F.

(c) 2 Medical Orderlies.

Duration of patrol;- 1st October 1946 to 28th November 1946

Last Patrol to

(a) Lt. Richardson Angau April-May 1946

(b) Lt. Groves Angau Feb 1946

(c) Lt. Groves " Jan 1946

(d) Lt. Hicks " Jan 1946

Maps.

Ref. 4 mile strat New Guinea series KAVIENG first edition.

**DIARY.**

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 Oct | Left Kavieng per M.V. Sirius 8 am. Called at ANELEUA & TASKUL. Discharged police & stores at RENMELIK. Anchored UNGILIK Is. 6 pm. |
| 2 Oct. | Left UNGALIK 6 am. Arr. Hamburg Bay, EMIRA Is 1 pm. Discharged rations for Emira Natives. Loaded buildings materials. |
| 3 Oct. | Left Emira Is. 6 am. Arr BOILIU, Mussau Is. 8.30 am. Picked Mr. Creighton medical assistant. Returned to Emira Is. Injections given by Mr. Creighton at BULIELE. Anchored at ELEOA Harbour. |
| 4 Oct. | Left Eleoa 5.30 am. Arr. UNGALIK 11 am. Left Ungalik 11.30am calledat TASKUL & ANELEUA. Arr. RENMELIK 5.pm |
| 5 Oct. | M.V Sirius returned to KAVIENG. Patrol left RENMELIK 7 am lined & inspected MATANIU, NARIMLAUA & KULINGAI returned RENMELIK 7.15pm. |
| 6 oct. | At RENMELIK |
| 7 Oct. | Left RENMELIK 7.15 am. Lined & inspected NAIKAPUTUK, MAGAM & NUSAWUNG. BOLPUA No2 lined at NUSAWUNG. |
| 8 Oct. | Left NUSAWUNG 7.30 am. Visited BOLPUA Village. Lined & inspected BENGE & LAVONGAI. |
| 9 Oct . | Left LAVONGAI 8 am. Lined & inspected SAULA & UNGAT. |
| 10 Oct. | Left UNGAT 7.20 am. Lined & inspected PATERINA. Camped at METAWOI. Lined METAWOI late pm. |
| 11 Oct. | 7 am. to BAIKEB lined & inspected. Returned to METAWOI. Left METAWOI. 1 pm. arr TIAPUTUK 1.45 pm. |
| 12 Oct. | Left TIAPUTUK 6.45 am. Lined & inspected METARAN, METAMONE & METAKABIL. |
| 13 Oct. | Left METAKABIL 6.45 am Lined & inspected BAUE, NEINGANE & BAUNGUNG. |
| 14 Oct. | Left BAUNGUNG 6.30 am. per canoe. Lined & inspected. BUTELUNG, TUGLILIOTONGA & METAMULAI, Arr. UMBUKUL 6pm. |
| 15 Oct. | At UMBUKUL. Lined natives & inspected hamlets |
| 16 Oct. | At UMBUKUL meeting of village officials. |
| 17 Oct. | Lined AU & returned to UMBUKUL. |
| 18 Oct. | Left UMBUKUL 8.45 am. Left NEITUA by canoe 10.30am Visited KABITONG Is. Arr. SOSSON 1 pm. |
| 19 Oct. | Left SOSSON 7.30 am. ARR. UNGALABU 8.05am. KUNG 1 pm. Arr. BANGATANG 5 pm. |
| 20 Oct. | Lined PALUM & KULIKATONG. |
| 21 Oct. | Left BANGATANG 7 am. Lined & inspected TOBUT & PATERING arr NEITAB 4.30 pm. |
| 22 Oct. | Left NEITAB 8.15am. Arr. UNGALIK 11 am. Lined PUAS pm & returned UNGALIK. |

DIARY Cont

| | |
|---|---|
| 23 Oct. | Left UNGALIK 10.30 am. Arr NUSLIK 1 pm. Visited LUKUS & returned NUSLIK 6 pm. |
| 24 Oct. | Left NUSLIK 8.30 am. Arr PATIKANGIA 10.45 am. Lined [illegible] pm. |
| 25 Oct. | Left POTPOTINGAN 9.30 am. Lined & inspected NEINGI KITING & BOLPUA No,2. |
| 26 Oct. | Left BOLPUA 7 am. Lined & inspected METEAI & PATIPAI |
| 27 Oct. | Left METEAI 7 am. Lined & inspected KONEMATLIK & KULPETAU No. 1. |
| 28 Oct. | Lined & inspected KULPETAU No. 2. Returned to No.1. KULPETAU . Meeting of village officials. |
| 29 Oct. | Left KULPETAU 7.30 am. Arr TASKUL 9.30 am. Mr. Broman left with police for KULIBANG. |
| 30 Oct. | Visited ANELEUA leprosarium. Accepted pre-war wages claims. |
| 31 Oct. | Lined UNGAKUM, KAWILIKAU camped KULIBANG. |
| 1 Nov. | Lined TSOILIK & MAMION. Returned to KULIBANG. |
| 2 Nov. | Left KULIBANG 6am. Arr TASKUL 8.15 am. |
| 3-4 Nov. | At Taskul awaiting return of trawler. |
| 5-10 Nov. | Mr. Broman revisiting villages from PATERINA to KULINGAI. The writer revisted UNGALABU, BANGATANG UNGALIK & TSOI group. |
| 11 Nov. | Lined ENANG. |
| 12 Nov. | Lined UPUOS & inspected hamlets on UTUKUL & KOLINUS. |
| 13 Nov. | Left UPUOS 7 am. Lined & inspected BANGATANG Is & KITON. Arr. NANAWAUL 6.30 pm. |
| 14 Nov. | Lined & inspected BUTEI & NANAWAUL. Returned to KAVIENG per trawler. |
| 15-20 Nov. | At KAVIENG. |
| 21 Nov. | Left KAVIENG by jeep .Visited PUTPUT sawmill. Proceeded on foot to PUTPUT & KASELOK villages. Camped at sawmill. |
| 22 Nov, | Lined & inspected KABLEMAN, BOBSI & MAION. |
| 23 Nov. | Lined & inspected PABLIANG, OMO & KULANGIT. |
| 24 Nov. | At KAVIENG. |
| 25 Nov. | Lined & inspected MONGOL, BAGAIL & NUSALIK |
| 26-27 Nov. | At KAVIENG. |
| 28 Nov. | Left KAVIENG by canoe. Lined ENUK . ARR. NUSELAS 7 pm. |
| 29 Nov. | Lined NUSELAS . Visited KULIEK. Higgins boat arrived from KAVIENG. Collected posts from KAPAWAUL IS & returned KAVIENG. |

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Patrol roads from KULINGAI to BAUNGUNG are in very good order. The smaller streams in this section are bridged with logs. Bamboo punts are used to ferry the SAULA, WOI, MONA [illegible]

Good roads connect UMBUKUL to AU & hamlets of UMBUKUL. Also KULINGAI to the KULPETAU villages.

The coast road from the MIN river to PATIPAI is in fair condition. Owing to the movement of the KITING, LIKDEN & LUMEWAS villages to the coast the road from PATIPAI TO KULPETAU has fallen into disrepair

Because of the number of island villages to be visited off the NW & NE coasts the patrol was transported over those areas by canoe.

Canoes were used to patrol the TABI group & islands between New Hanover & KAVIENG.

REST HOUSES

With the exception of UNGALABU, LUKUS, NEINGI & KONEMATLIK all the villages of the New Hanover native sub-division, have built spacious rest houses.

In most cases the police houses were far too small. The natives were requested to enlarge these police houses when they had completed rebuilding their own houses.

None of the villages in the sub-division under Paramount luluai GEIGAN have rest houses. In the villages w where the patrol camped one of the larger native houses was made availableby the luluai.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & FOOD SITUATION.

New Hanover; The staple diet of the New Hanover natives is Saksak, of which there appears to be an unlimited supply.

A large amount of taro is grown on the main island. The crop appears to be of a very good standard. The nativesclaim that a small variety is ready for harvesting after 3-4 months. The larger varieties take up to 8 months.

Only a small quantity of kaukau is grown & this only in the close vicinity of the houses.

Natives claim that it is much more satisfactory to grow taro than kaukau , because wild pigs play havoc with their kaukau gardens.

Asked why they did not construct fences around their gardens , they replied that it was too much like hard work.

The production of taro is a much more profitable business as a big proportion of the crop is sold to the natives of the KAVIENG area.

Small quantities of spring onions , beans & tomatoes are grown.

Corn will grow in this area & requests were received from luluais for seed.

Natives of TIAPUTUK think that rice could be grown on New Hanover & asked if the administration could give them assistance to start. In view of the present shortage of rice supplies & the enthusiasm of the natives it is suggested that consideration be given to commencing a scheme similar to that started in PAPUA pre-war.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Islands North of New Hanover & Tsoi group;

Small quantities of Kaukau, tomatoes beans & onions are grown on the islands.

[illegible] the natives have large areas of saksak.

Islands between New Hanover & KAVIENG;

These people live on the small mosquito free islands & work their gardens on the larger islands.

BAGAIL to PUTPUT

In this area the nativesexist mainly on saksak,fish, cocoanuts & taro , The last mentioned is bought from New Hanover.

Large gardens have been cleared but a great deal of damage is caused by snails. The damage being quite evident in dead or dying taro, kaukau.beans,tomatoes,yam,melon & pumpkin plants.

Large numbers of snails were seen on pawpaw banana & pineapple plants which are slowly being stripped of leaves & fruit.

LIVESTOCK.

Very few pigs were seen throughout the area patrolled. The Majority having been killed off during the japanese occupation.

New Hanover natives are quickly building the numbers of poultry again. A good supply of eggs was obtained by the patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION

It was found that reports of unrest on New Hanover were exaggerated. A number of meetings had been held on the island at which the main discussion centered around prices & wages.

Many of the natives were not in favour of the proposals & certain officials were attempting to force the dissentents to fall in line by the use of ex AIB scouts. These scouts had attended the meetings in their uniforms & their presence was evidently suffivient to terrify the populous.

Talks were given at every village & an attempt was made to explain to some extent the present economic situation. Mention was made of reasons for lack of shipping, The world shortage of food & certain consumer goods.

Natives were encouraged to openly discuss their views & bring their problems to the administration staff. The natives were told that they were free to demand whatever prices they felt inclined but at the same time the foolishness of asking excessive prices was pointed out to them.

Meetings of village o

NATIVE SITUATION cont

UMBUKUL & KULPETAU. Meetings of village officials were held at Officials were reminded of the responsibility [illegible] As leaders of their people they should ensure that ex native soldiers & other young hotheads did not disrupt native commerce & village life.

Emphasis was laid on the fact that whatever a native happened to be during the war was no longer important. The main thing now was for every one to take his proper place in the community.& assist in getting things back to normal as soon as possible.

In general the people appeared to be settling down well & welcomed the patrol. Every assistance was given to the patrol in the way of carriers & food.

It was noticeable that as the patrol progressed the natives gained more confidence & were more inclined to discuss their various problems.

Most of the natives & in particular those on the small islandsare eager to commence trading in copra & trochus shell. Their main worry to date has been to obtain good prices.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In the main the village officials are fair but they have not made sufficient use of their authority. The main trouble has been that many of the officials have made su fait with their powers or duties.

Paramount luluai GAPI has probably been handicapped by the fact that he succeeded two rather despotic paramount luluais in the late IGUA & TOM.

He shows a good knowledge of the sub-division & general events taking place in the area under his control.

In the past he has tended to seek the assistance of the luluais of the western half of the island in carrying out his work. This has led to a certain amount of dissatisfaction amongg the people of the eastern end of the division, also a loss of adequate control by GAPI.

It has been suggested that the sub division be divided into seven areas. Each area to elect a representative luluai to assist the paramount luluai. This council would ensure that the interests of all the people are considered, & would act as advisors to the paramount luluai.

The following reccomendations for change of officials are submitted for approval.

KULINGAI.

LARANSOLO TO be Replaced by BORAM as Luluai. He is unpopular with his people & has repeatedly failed to carry out instructions of the medical assistant in charge of TASKUL & ANELEUA.

KITING.

BULAU to replace DONGAMAT as luluai.

The latter is quite incompetent & shows no interest in his work.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS cont.

METEAI.

YANGAMARING to replace MATKNUKIU as luluai.

Has apparently been misusing his authority.by fining natives for minor offences and pocketing the money. He was made to return this money.

His people further objcted to the fact that although he already had five wives he had recently taken unto himself a sixth, a young girl of sixteen while many of the young men could not get brides

TUWOGO to replace IGUATUIAS as tultul

IGUATUIAS IS not suitable as luluai. Takes very little interest in his job.

NEITAB.

SANGAU to replace MAKLAI as luluai.

MAKLAI wishes to resign from his office. SANGAU HAS been tultul for a number of years, and has a great deal of influence.

Paramount luluai GEIGAN CONTROLS the islands between New Hanover & KAVIENG. Also the east coast as far as PUTPUT. His predecessor LAPANGAS also controlled the areas under paramount luluais ALAMAN & TAKAPAN.

GEIGAN is very loyal but unfortunately does not exercise enough control over his people.

BANGATANG IS.

It is reccomended that SOKOLUANG be appointed tultul for BANGATANG IS in place of BANGUYEN who has requested to be allowed to relinquish his office.

HOUSES & HYGENE.

Many of the villages were hastily rebuilt in 1945 during Angau time. Most of the houses are badly in need of repair.

Some villages were moved to the coast about that time. The natives built model houses but only live in them when a patrol visists the area. The villages in particular are KULIKATONG, PALUM PATERING & KITING which are sited on land which has been bought from island people. Rather than travel long distances to & from their gardens in the hills these natives live in small huts scattered abput the bush. It is reccomended that these people are permitted to build new villages which are more central to their gardens .

Villages in the vicinity of KAVIENG are not making rapid progress with their rebuilding. One of the main difficulties being the shortage of roofing material. A big proportion of the saksak of this area was destroyed by the Japanese & by allied bombing & strafing. This was further depleted by the building requirements of Angau.

HYGENE

The Hygene of all coastal & island villages is very good. The sea is used as latrines.

Latrines that were in existance in the inland villages were of the shallow pit variety. The nessessary instructions were given & also special talks on cleanliness.

Mr. Broman reported that on his second visit to ~~PATERNO~~, SULA & BOLPUA he found the hygene of those villages almost perfect.

CENSUS.

The census of all villages visited was checked. complete figures are attached to this report.

LAND QUERIES.

The following queries were recieved from natives wishing to regain titles to certain property.

UNGALIK; BANGAMUL & other natives of UNGALIK wish to regain portion of NEMPTO IS. sold to Mr. Carlson in 1936. This land was cleared but not planted up.

KAWALIKAU: MARANGOT luluai of KAWILIKAU claims that the island of NUSANKELO which was used by the owner of TSOI-LAUNG plantation had not been paid for. He now wishes to live on this land.

BANGATANG IS. This island is very much plagued with mosquitoes & the natives wish to move their village to NUSUAM Is. Prewar labourers of LEMUS platation were quartered on NUSUAM.

NUSELAS These people wish to regain possession of portion of LIMINAK IS. One section was sold to the Methodist mission in German times for tobacco & cloth. The other section was sold to a German for £5. & was laterly used by Burns Philp & Co. Ltd. as a trading station.

KASELOK Natives claim that they received payment in trade for the beach section of the property known as MANWOK. A chinese SITONG KUI planted up a further section inland. This latter section was not paid for. The natives wish to regain possessin of the whole of the MANWOK property which is part of KASELOK pltn.

GENERAL

MEDICAL.

The general health of the natives throughout the area patrolled was fair. Approximately 800 natives were sent to TASKUL for treatment & 100 to KAVIENG. Many of these were only minor sores & were only [illegible]

Before the visit of the patrol the natives of New Hanover had ignored all suggestions & requests of the medical assistant for the rebuilding of the hospital at TASKUL.

A careful inquiry was made into the reasons for the natives failing to visit the M.A. for treatment & rebuilding the hospital.

The main complaint was that when the hospital was at NAIPOS in 1945 there had been too much interference with the female patients by medical orderlies.

This matter was discussed & the natives requested that steps be taken to ensure that there would be no recurrence of those incidnets.

The majority of the natives were in favour of having their own hospital & are appreciative of the benifits they derive from medical treatment.

At the meeting of officials it was decided that each village would send 3-4 men to assist in the construction of the hospital. There are about 70 natives from villages on the southern part of the island now working at TASKUL. As the natives of the northern part had built the old hospital at NAIPOS they were not caled upon to supply labour.

All villages have supplied saksak roofing for the hospital & have been paid at the rate of £7-10 per 1000 sheets.

Two medical orderlies were attached to the patrol & were of great assistance.

K.W. Jones

.....

K.W. Jones Patrol Officer

POLICE.

The following police were attached to the patrol.

| | |
|---|---|
| S/mjr. | NADUBA |
| L/cpl. | IRANI |
| Const. | BILU |
| " | TALAT. |
| " | TOPO |
| " | KIAPBOK |
| " | WAMAP |
| " | MANUP |
| " | SILOWAI |
| " | LASISI |
| " | SONI |
| " | KUNJUNGU |
| " | GANGARA |
| " | IGAMA |
| " | PAVANI |
| " | LALU |
| " | TUVI |
| " | AVIKIA |
| " | MUMBURU |
| " | ANIS |

S/mjr. NADUBA & L/cpl IRANI were both efficient & reliable in their control of the detachment.

On S/mjr. NADUBA's return to Kavieng Const. BILU was for a few days in charge of portion of the detachment & proved himself efficient. Consts BILU & TALAT both old hands proved to be steadying influences on the younger police.

The remainder of the police were keen , well disciplined & carried out their various tasks efficiently.. At all times the behaviour of the police was excellent.

.....

K.W.Jones Patrol Officer

| УЧАСТКИ | ИГРЫ | ДЕНЬ | 1/2 | ИЗМЕНЕНИЯ | ИЗБРАТЬ | ОЧК | ПО | И | Е |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Ж | Р | Ж | Е | Р | Ш | Р | ЦО | ЦИ | ЦЕ |
| ГУЛЛИВЕР | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 17 | 17 | 35 |
| НАЗНАЧАТЬ | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 44 | 44 | 88 |
| МАЛЬЧУГАН | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 17 | 17 | 34 |
| ПАЛЬЦЕВ | 4 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 49 | 49 | 98 |
| ЛА ФАЙ | | | | | | | 16 | 16 | 32 |
| БОЛЬШОЙ | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 48 | 48 | 96 |
| ЗАЩИЩАТЬ | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 14 | 14 | 28 |
| ЛАЗЕР | | | | | | | 64 | 64 | 128 |
| ЛАЗЕРНЫЙ | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 24 | 24 | 48 |
| ЗАЩИТА | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 14 | 14 | 28 |
| ЛАЗЕРА | | | | | | | 64 | 64 | 128 |
| ЛАЗЕРА | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 24 | 24 | 48 |
| ЛАЗЕРНЫЙ | | | | | | | 64 | 64 | 128 |
| ЛАЗЕРНЫЙ

CENSUS KAVIENG AND ISLANDS

Paramount Luluai GENGAN

| VILLAGE | BIRTHS M | BIRTHS F | DEATHS M | DEATHS F | K/Ls | NEW NAMES M | NEW NAMES F | MIGRATION IN M | MIGRATION IN F | MIGRATION OUT M | MIGRATION OUT F | ♂ MO | TOTALS TO | TOTALS M | TOTALS F | TOTAL INCL. TALS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| UPUOS | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 16 | 23 | 35 | 35 | 107 |
| BANGATANG | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 6 | 6 | 3 | 4 | 12 | 17 | 22 | 14 | 65 |
| KITTON | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 2 | 17 | 10 | 17 | 17 | 69 |
| DUTMI | 1 | | 1 | 3 | 5 | | | | 3 | 3 | 8 | 21 | 18 | 32 | 27 | 103 |
| KALAMAUL | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 2 | 2 | 12 | 6 | 12 | 11 | 42 |
| TENUM | 2 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | 5 | 12 | 11 | 32 | 32 | 76 |
| MUSTLAS | 1 | | 2 | 3 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 2 | 5 | 15 | 7 | 27 | 17 | 66 |
| MUSALIK | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 5 | 1 | 5 | 2 | 13 | 11 | 18 | 21 | 54 |
| BAGAIL | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 10 | 13 | 20 | 17 | 60 |
| MONGOL | | | 4 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 6 | 4 | 11 | 9 | 22 | 20 | 65 |
| KULA NGET | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | | | 4 | | 2 | 12 | 10 | 16 | 9 | 47 |
| OMO | | 2 | 2 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 15 | 14 | 38 | 30 | 100 |
| PAELIANG | 2 | | 2 | 2 | | | 3 | 2 | 4 | | | 7 | 14 | 29 | 27 | 80 |
| MAION | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 14 | 14 | 40 | 34 | 102 |
| BOBSI | | | 1 | | | | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 12 | 10 | 13 | 9 | 44 |
| KABLEMAH | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 4 | | | 9 | 13 | 29 | 24 | 76 |
| KASELOK | 1 | 1 | 4 | | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | | 14 | 9 | 25 | 23 | 72 |
| PUTPUT | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 5 | 2 | 9 | 10 | 17 | 11 | 48 |
| | 12 | 7 | 30 | 19 | 24 | 17 | 17 | 32 | 43 | 45 | 50 | 231 | 226 | 444 | 356 | 1281 |

| VILLAGE | DEATHS M | DEATHS F | DRAFT M | DRAFT F | I/LS | NEW NAMES M | NEW NAMES F | MIGRATION IN M | MIGRATION IN F | MIGRATION OUT M | MIGRATION OUT F | NO | TOTALS TO | TOTALS M | TOTALS F | TOTAL INCL I/LS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| PUAS | | | | | | | | 4 | 4 | | | 4 | 7 | 8 | 8 | 27 |
| LUKUS | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| MUSLIK | | | | 2 | 2 | | | 2 | 7 | 5 | 5 | 18 | 12 | 21 | 15 | 66 |
| PANTUANGIA | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | 4 | 1 | 13 | 11 | 18 | 18 | 62 |
| PANGETNGAN | 3 | 1 | 2 | | 2 | | | 6 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 14 | 12 | 24 | 22 | 73 |
| MITNGIT | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 49 | 41 | 67 | 65 | 224 |
| BOLPUA No.2 | 1 | 1 | 4 | | | | | | 1 | 5 | 1 | 11 | 7 | 10 | 12 | 35 |
| KITING | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 21 | 9 | 21 | 29 | 70 |
| PANDAI | | 1 | 7 | 4 | 6 | | | 2 | 5 | 10 | 3 | 23 | 11 | 26 | 32 | 90 |
| PATIPAI | | | 6 | 10 | 1 | | | 4 | 10 | | 1 | 25 | 34 | 42 | 56 | 160 |
| MINTMANLIK | | | | | | | | 2 | 4 | 4 | 10 | 12 | 26 | 29 | 30 | 105 |
| KULPETAU (1) | 3 | 2 | 15 | 9 | | | | | 2 | 2 | 5 | 54 | 20 | 22 | 27 | 79 |
| KULPETAU (2) | 1 | | 2 | 5 | | | | 4 | 6 | 2 | | 45 | 47 | 71 | 61 | 232 |
| TSOLNIK | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | 5 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 31 | 47 | 50 | 173 |
| MANION | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 2 | | | | 2 | 2 | 4 | 10 | 8 | 18 | 18 | 61 |
| KULDANG | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | - | 1 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 19 | 20 | 32 | 25 | 97 |
| UNGAKUN | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 3 | | | 7 | 18 | 27 | 29 | 83 |
| KA WILIKAU | 1 | | | | 2 | | | | 1 | | 2 | 12 | 10 | 16 | 13 | 48 |
| MNANG | 2 | 1 | 4 | 2 | | | | 3 | 4 | | | 19 | 12 | 15 | 19 | 60 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | 15 | 32 | 32 | 98 |
| | 41 | 48 | 106 | 101 | 70 | 13 | 4 | 105 | 152 | 107 | 151 | 1268 | 1195 | 1934 | 1980 | 6447 |

Notes on Villages Patrolled.

KULINGAI Pop. 17 mc 17 fc 38 ma 35fa Total 107

Luluai BORAM Tultul KONGKONG MTT. TILIBAITAS

This village is divided into three hamlets all within a few minutes walk of the rest house.
Houses badly in need of repair.

NARIMLAUA Pop 35 mc 31 fc 48 ma 48 fa Total 162

Luluai. TOLOKAK Tultul. LAPANEL MTT. MAILE

HOUSES NEED REBUILDING.

MATANIU Pop. 42 mc 49fc 52 ma 53 fa Total 196

Luluai. BOGUS Tultul. BAITASLIK.

There are two lines in this group MATANIU & NUSANDAMATAI. The latter people were moved from Nusandamatai Is by Lt. Millar in 1945. These people wish to remain separate from MATANIU & build their village near the beach at KABIMOLIS.
BOGUS has very little control over the NUSANDAMATAI people It is reccomended that YANGAMARALA be appointed luluai at KABIMOLIS.

NAIKAPUTUK Pop. 17mc 16fc 28ma 28fa Total 89

Luluai. TAWINLAPAN Tultul. BANWANGO MTT. TILIBAITAS

Methodist mission station situated 13 minutes walk from village.

MAGAM. Pop. 13mc 14fc. 24ma 25fa total 76

Luluai BAITASTURU Tultul BOSAPIPILAK mtt. ASINGBOI

NUSAWUNG. Pop. 14mc 24fc 24 ma 23 fa total 85

Luluai BAITASPINIS tultul YAMIN mtt NATONG

Village sited on ANAS river . Good anchorage METANAS hbr. Cutters can proceed as far upstream as village.

BOLPUA. Pop 42mc 48fc 65ma 80 fc total 235

Luluai MATANI Tultul TEMPITOK & PILOKAS
MTT. BOSAPIDING.

Village in hills about ¾ hours walk from NUSAWUNG. tracks connect this village with METEAI & PATPATINGAN.

BENGE. Pop 24mc 24fc 44ma 49fa Total 141

Lulai NOKI Tultul BOSAPITIBUS MTT. LAMBAITAS

Workboat can appreach within a few yards of village.

NOTES ON VILLAGES PATROLLED

LAVONGAI Pop 32mc 29fc 49ma 53 fa Total 163

Luluai ONGAI Tultul IGUA Mtt. BANGARAT.

Village on Western side of SAULA river. Roman Catholic mis ion on eastern bank .

SAULA pop 67mc 54 fc 99ma 83 fa total 303

Luluai BOSAPTUSKAI Tultuls MALISA & BUKA MTT.SILAULAS

The largest villagevisited on the patrol. Sited about ¾ hours walk from coast. Composed of 2 large & 3 small hamlets

UNGAT. Pop 25mc 20 fc 50ma 47fa Total142

Luluai MAISOLO Tultul PIRUS MTT. TUSIKEI

PATERINA. Pop. 30mc 23fc 60ma 48fa Total 161

Luluai MATPOK Tultul POLOS MTT. TAMATIAS

Earlier reoprts stated that these people wished to move their village nearer the beach. Now they wish to live at the present site & som which to return to their old village site, about half an hour further inland.

BAIKEB. Pop 19mc 15fc 44ma 41fa Total 119

Tultul LEMIS Mtt. WANGALAU

The old lulaui died after the patrol had visited the village.

Natives were ordered to shift the hamlet of BUTIANG where it was discovered that the bodies of three small children were buried alongside the cookhouse.

METOWOI Pop. 18mc 19fc 56ma 59fc Total 152

Luluai TAKAPAU Tultul BOVINGA MTT. MELANGASI

One of the cleanest & best constructed villages seen.

METERAN Pop. 32mc 27fc 54ma 50fa Total 160

Luluai PAKANBUA Tultul LAUSUMAI mtt SALIM

Two hamlets METAMNARIM & TUGILSIL

TIAPUTUK Pop. 11mc 15fc 33ma 26fa Total 85

Luluai TUVOKO MTT. PASINGANTUTUS

METAMONA Pop. 22mc 11fc 30ma 29fa Total 92

Luluai TUSIGAI Tultul SUITAUA MTT BAITASENUK

METAKABIL Pop. 16mc 16fc 39ma 40fa Total 111

Luluai PITALI Tultul BALING MTT. GARAMON

Note on Villages Patrolled.

**BAUE** pop. 28mc 29fc 37ma 32fa Total 126

Luluai MANGMANG Tultul. BALALOGO Mtt. SUIGAI

**FATIVINI** Pop. 10mc 10fc 14ma 14fa Total 48

Tultul. BAITASNUMUK

These natives previosly lined at METAKABIL. They were originally part of that village but now have their own village book. It would be preferable if they line in future at their own xi village & remain separate from METAKABIL.

**NEINGANG** Pop. 12mc 13fc 37ma 29fa Total 92

Luluai NAUBA Tultul SOLOGOLONG Mtt. TOKPILAS

This line was part of BAUNGUNG but broke away from that group some year before the war.

**BAUNGUNG.** Pop. 12mc 16fc 21ma 22fa Total 69

Luluai BULAU Tutul TIPURA Mtt. NAUWONG

**BUTELUNG.** Pop. 11mc 10fc 17ma 17fa Total 55

Luluai TUNOLEI Tultul TUGUIT Mtt SOSONGA

**TUGILIOTONGA**

Pop. 28mc 25fc 41ma 39fa Total 133

Luluai BEISAT Tultul JAULAU Mtt. TEMTVET

**METAMULAI**

Pop. 15mc 15fc 23ma 21fa Total 74

Luluai SOSONGO

**UMBUKUL**

Pop. 45mc 50fc 83ma 73fa Total 251

Paramount Lualuai GAPI lives at UMBUKUL village.

There are three hamlets METAMUNG and TAUN on the southern coast and NEITUA on the TUI creek.

**AU**

Pop. 15mc 14fc 26ma 77fa Total 77

Luluai SARO

**SOSSON**

Pop. 26mc 28fc 44ma 43fa Total 141

Luluai TUNG Tutul PUTRAK Mtt. SAPONG.

The natives of this line live on KABITONG, TUUS and SOSSON Island.

UNGAMLABU.

Pop. 13 mc 7 fc 13 ma 14 fa Total 47

Luluai KULUGAS Tutul NABILLI

KUNG-TUNUNG

Pop. 26 mc 14 fc 27 ma 25 fa Total 92

Luluai NAUSO

These people occupy the two islands of KUNG and TUNUNG.

BANGATANG

Pop. 28 mc 18 fc 49 ma 44 fa Total 139

Luluai BOSIKAIWAL Tultul MOTOGARA Mtt. TETIOTO

PALUM

Pop. 20 mc 22 fc 34 ma 30 fa Total 106

KULIKATING

Pop. 44 mc 47 fc 70 ma 77 fa Total 238

Luluai MALANGLIK Tultul MIWING Mtt. IGUALAKAN

The three villages of BANGATANG, PALUM and KULIKANTONG have been built together on the shore of LAI bay, BANGATANG was previously on the site of the old NAIPOS hospital. The other two villages were inland and were brought down to the beach to evidently ensure a labour supply for the hospital.

PATUNGUARE

Pop. 7 mc 7 fc 18 ma 16 fa Total 48

LULUAI LEIMARU

PATERING.

Pop. 13 mc 12 fc 33 ma 25 fa Total 83

Luluai MANGOS Tultul BOMALING.

PATERING was rebuilt at PATIWAI during the war. But natives only use village when patrol is visiting. It would be more satisfactory if the people returned to the old village site.

NEITAB

Pop. 19 mc 7 fc 29 ma 21 fa Total 76

Luluai SANGAU Mtt. NAKALI

UNGAUK

Pop. 39 mc 41 fc 36 ma 38 fa Total 154

Luluai MAUL Tultul TAUWUN Mtt. BULA

UNGALIK has the distinction of being the only village in the area which supports both a Roman Catholic and Methodist Church.

FUAS

Pop. 4 mc 7 fc [illegible] Total 27

Luluai PANPAN

This village does not warrant a luluai ; but PANPAN has been a luluai longer than any other in the area.

This section of the island is very bad for mosquitoes and when they become unbearable the people paddle across to UNGALIK and sleep there.

LUKUS.

Pop. 18 mc 12 fc 22 ma 15 fa Total 66

Luluai SANGUSING Tultul DUANGAI Mtt. LAUKON

NUSLIK.

Pop. 13 mc 11 fc 20 ma 18 fa Total 62

Luluai PASIGANDUA Tultul LAPANKAMUPING

PATIKANGIA

Pop. 14 mc 12 fc 25 ma 22 fa Total 73

Luluai BULABILAU Tultul PASINGANTUMESSE

This village is one brought into existance through the whim of the late Paramount Luluai IGUA. These people wish to split up and return to villages near land that is their own. The site of the present village is own by the Luluai but the people own land near KULIKATONG, PATERING and PATPATUNGEN. These people are a miserable lot compared with other villages seen.

PATPATINGEN

Pop. 49 mc 41 fc 69 ma 65 fa Total 224

Luluai TEMERIAMAT Tultul KIUKIUTAKUS Mtt. NGURMARAMEK

This village about an hour walk from he beach is sited in very rough coun ry. I is broken up in o five hamlets PATPATIGEN, SANGAMAP, ME EINGAN, PATIRANGITUP and PATIRANBAU. A large number of these people are still living scatterred abou the bush.

NETNET

Pop. 9 mc 7 fc 10 ma 12 fa Total 35

Luluai ANGIN M. BOSKAU

BOLPUA No.2

Pop. 11 mc 9fc 21 ma 65 fa Total 70

Inland TEMALAKS AGAI  Tribal SAND  Mtt. TUVILAVONG

**KITUVA**

Pop. 31 ms  11 fs  26 ms  32 fs  Total 70

Inland [illegible]  Mtt. [illegible]

BULPUA and KITUVA are built together on beach but most of the KITUVA people and more of the BULPUA live in the bush.

Both lines were dirty and deserted. The only clean spot was all of which lived in the main villages were an industrious lot.

**[illegible] ( LUMAVUE )**

Pop. 12 ms  16 fs  22 ms  27 fs  Total 77

Inland ROSEAKUSE  Tribal [illegible]  Mtt. [illegible]

These people moved down to the coast some time August, Chief reason for moving was the large number of deaths which had occurred in the [illegible] epidemic. Actually 17% of the population. The land they are occupying is owned by the villagers. A considerable amount of work had to be done after planting in new garden and clearing the village site.

**SULPHUR Rock**

Pop. 14 ms  17 fs  21 ms  14 fs  Total 2455

TELIAN  [illegible]  Tribal KONGKONG  Mtt. AUKONG

Village built on ridge on hour walk from BELEMAKO creek. A large number of the people living scattered about the bush. There hamlet on old creek to Lamenu, old policeman post [illegible] about half an hour from main village.

**SULPHUR No. 2**

Pop. 45 ms  31 fs  55 ms  20 fs  Total 178

LULUAI  [illegible]  Tribal ECONOMY

[illegible] are kept near the main village where only the old women and a few men live. The majority of the people live among their gardens some distance away. Natives also live in a hamlet near Lamenu.

**[illegible]**

Pop. 23 ms  34 fs  49 ms  36 fs  Total 130

Inland [illegible]  Tribal [illegible]  Mtt. [illegible]

Hamlet [illegible]

**[illegible]**

Pop. 30 ms  25 fs  20 ms  30 fs  Total 105

Inland [illegible]  Tribal [illegible]  Mtt. [illegible]

**[illegible]**

Pop. 6 ms  8 fs  18 ms  18 fs  Total 51

Inland [illegible]  Tribal [illegible]  Mtt. [illegible]

Natives live in two hamlets [illegible] and [illegible]. Best house is owned by people of [illegible].

**MAMION**

Pop. [illegible] Total 97

Luluai BARI

Two hamlets MANSOA and MAMION.

**KULIBANG**

Pop. 19 mc 18 fc 27 ma 29 fa Total 83

A very scattered village but all natives very clean.

**UNGAKUM**

Pop. 7 mc 10 fc 18 ma 13 fa Total 48

**KAWILIKAU**

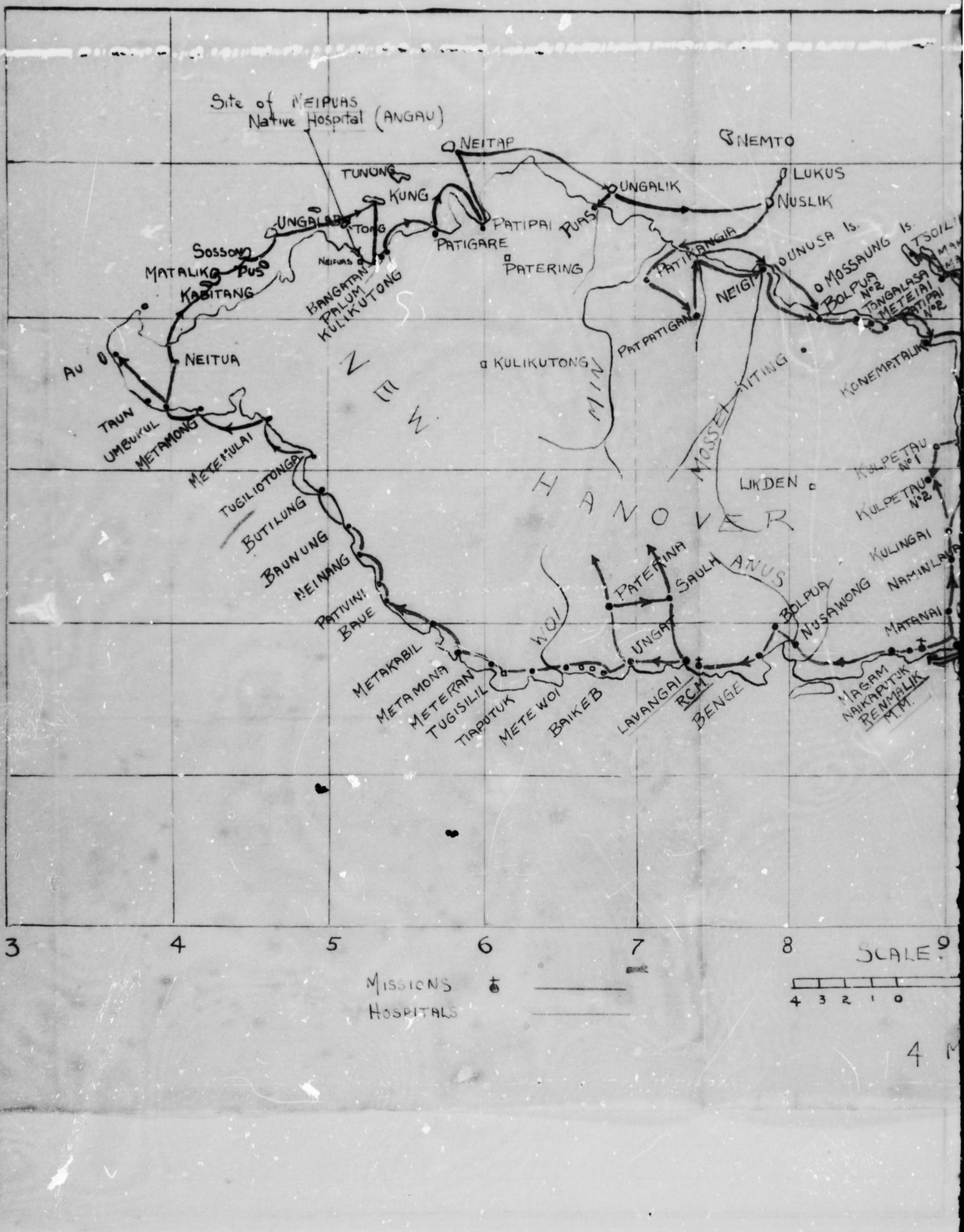
Pop. 12 mc 12 fc 17 ma 19 fa Total 60

Luluai MAKANGOT

Hamlets KAWILIKAU and MAIPUTUK

**ENANG**

Pop. 19 mc 15 fc 32 ma 32 fa Total 98


Site of NEIPUAS Native Hospital (ANGAU)
NEITAP
NEMTO
TUNUNG
KUNG
UNGALIK
LUKUS
NUSLIK
UNGALAB
TONG
PATIPAI PUAS
PATIGARE
PATERING
SOSSON
MATALIKO PUS
KABITANG
NEIPUAS
BANGATAN
PALUM
KULIKUTONG
PATIKANGIA
OUNUSA Is.
MOSSAUNG Is.
TSOILI
NEIGI
BOLPUA N°2
TONGALASA
METEIAI
PATIPAI N°2
PATPATIGAN
AU
NEITUA
KULIKUTONG
KONEMATALIK
TAUN
UMBUKUL
METAMONG
METEMULAI
TUGILOTONGA
BUTILUNG
BRUNUNG
NEINANG
PATIVINI
BAUE
METAKABIL
METAMONA
METERAN
TUGISILIL
TIAPUTUK
METE WOI
BAIKEB
LAVANGAI
RCM
BENGE
PATEFINA
SAULH
ANUS
BOLPUA
NYSAWONG
MATANAI
KULINGAI
NAMINLAVA
MAGAM
NAIKAPUTUK
BENMALIK
M.M.
KULPETAU N°1
KULPETAU N°2
LIKDEN
NEW HANOVER
MISSIONS
HOSPITALS
SCALE:
4 3 2 1 0
3
4
5
6
7
8
9

# ROUTE of DISTRICT SERVICES

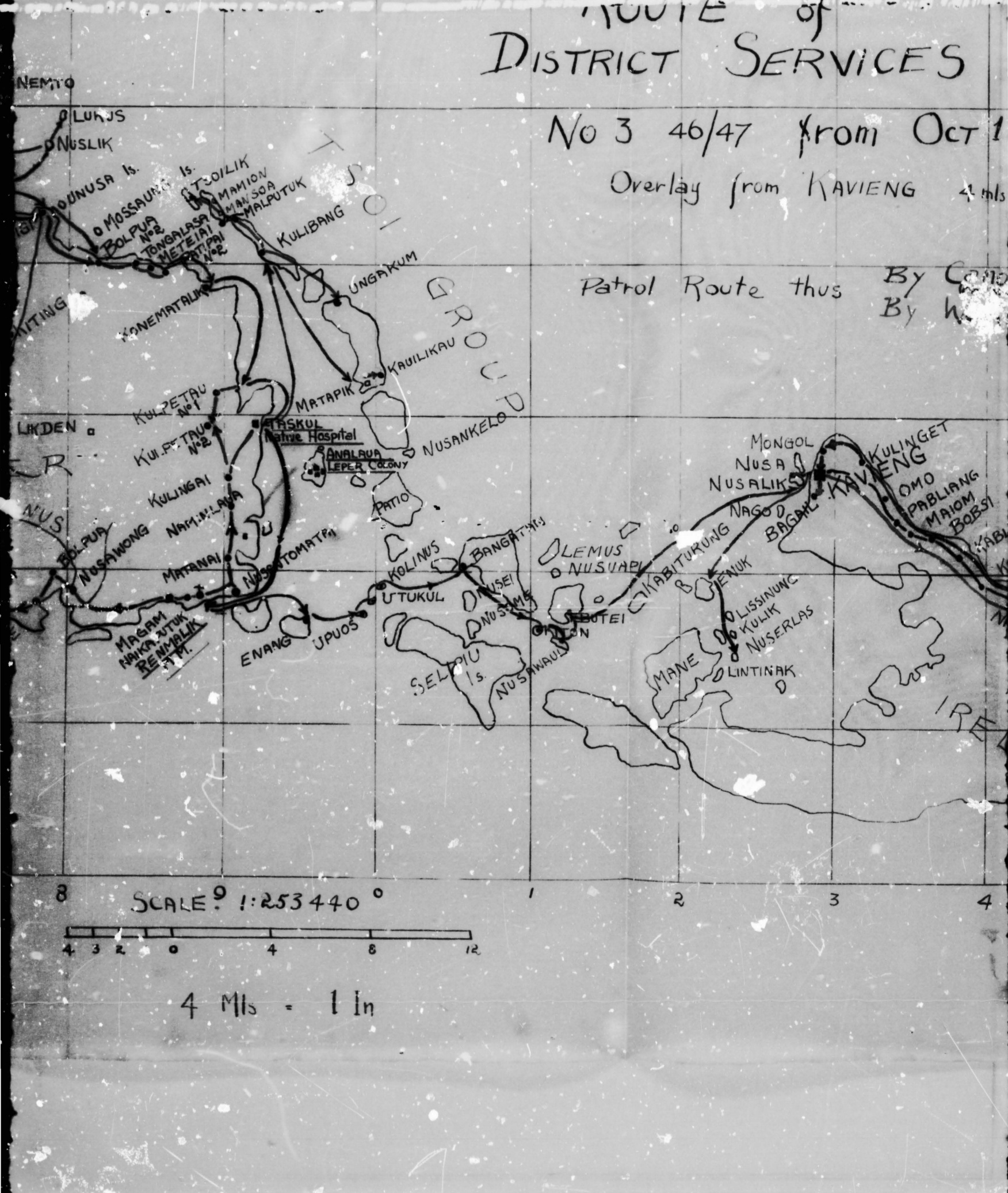
No 3 46/47 from Oct 1

Overlay from KAVIENG 4 mls

Patrol Route thus

By Car

By Horse



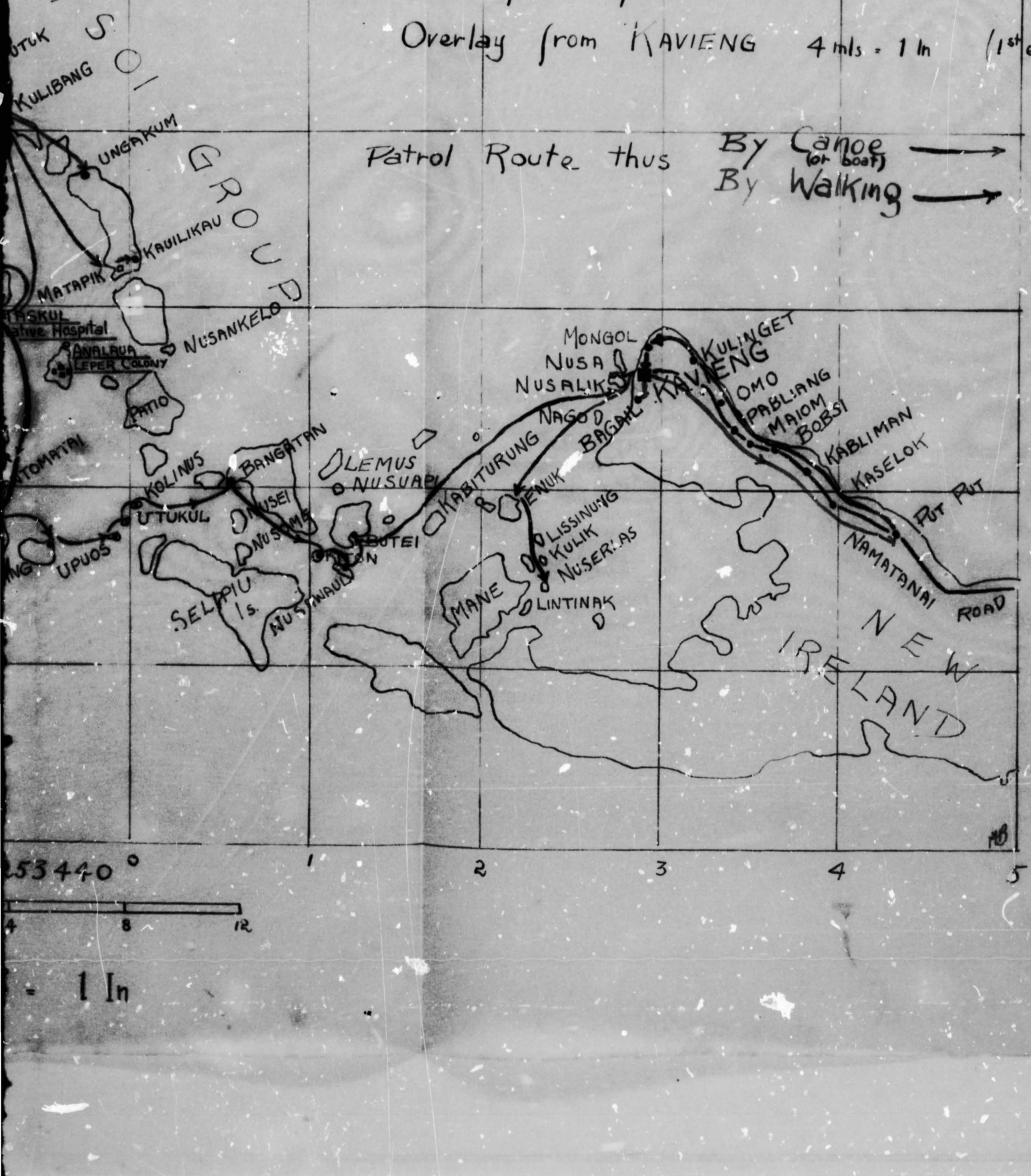
(S) (U) 5

# ROUTE of DISTRICT SERVICES PATROL

## No 3 46/47 from Oct 1 to Nov 28

Overlay from KAVIENG 4 mls = 1 In (1st edition)

Patrol Route thus — By Canoe (or boat) ——→ 3
By Walking ——→



TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-12-3.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Port Moresby,
11th February, 1947.

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT No.3 (New Ireland) 1946/47.

It would appear that the first stage in the restoration of confidence in the Administration in the areas reported on has been successfully initiated by Mr. Jones. The application of restrained and capable administrative methods on this officer's part have been a major contribution to improved conditions in what was undoubtedly a troubled native area.

The importance of careful explanation and discussion on the part of administrative officers in their dealings with village communities must never be lost sight of, particularly at this stage, when a new era in native administration is being entered upon. This fact has been appreciated by Mr. Jones.

Informal talks between administrative officers and groups of village natives will play a major part in winning native confidence so that they can appreciate that they themselves are called upon to play an increasingly active and responsible part in the management of their own local affairs. Most Territorial communities have grown restless under what they felt was static administration. This desire for progress in all matters affecting their welfare and development has been tremendously stimulated by the war. It is perhaps our greatest administrative asset at the moment.

A new era in native development has commenced and with it comes new native administrative practice. The first task is the development of effective native local government. In New Guinea the gradual modification of the Luluai system and its replacement by Village Councils has already commenced. It is felt that Field Staff will receive enthusiastic support from the native people as the council system is explained to them, that they will welcome it as a more effective means of active participation in the management of their own affairs than the Luluai system permitted-open as it is to so many abuses. (Vide: Hogbin's "Local Government for New Guinea" - Oceania Sept.46.)

The development of effective local government envisages a revival of the indigenous native authority, where it survives, in a form that will ultimately be more or less parallel with local government, as we know it, in Australia. Where the tribal or village nexus has been destroyed the community will appoint committees of such of its leaders as they think are most capable of managing their communal affairs.

As a first step officers are advised to deal with a group of the dominant men of a village and fasten authority and responsibility on them rather than depend upon the autocratic agency of a Luluai. Existing village officials will play their part within the framework of the Village Councils but Luluais will not necessarily be chairmen of such councils. Informal discussion and the advisory approach will facilitate

the establishment of confidence in the individual officer concerned and in the Administration.

At this juncture it is unwise to attempt more than the establishment of local government. This means the effective management of their own local affairs by a village community through the members of their village councils. Until councils are working properly it would be unwise and harmful to attempt to set up any form of regional representation covering large groups of villages.

Consequently it will be necessary to allow the institution of Paramount Luluai to fall into abeyance and no new appointment will be made. Paramount Luluais (like the Luluai) will find scope for public service within the framework of their own village councils. They will exercise no authority over the councils of other villages or participate in their internal activities.

The suggestion to set up Councils of Luluais as advisors to Paramount Luluais therefore cannot be implemented in the light of the above considerations. Naturally any form of autocratic authority by one man conflicts with the very basis of a successful council, either local or regional.

Scope for the activities of such young men as ex NGIB, AIB and those with more experience of the world will be possible in view of the democratic nature of the village councils and they must be encouraged to play their part in revivifying village life. They must not be allowed to develope into a junta of the young opposed to the old men.

Reference the paragraph on land queries, whilst the essential justice of some of the claims are appreciated it is felt that the present disabilities of administration preclude any immediate action being taken. The recommendations made have been passed on to the appropriate authority.

Please bring the above considerations to the notice of Mr. Jones and advise him that the practical achievements outlined in his report are appreciated. It is felt that he, along with other members of your native administrative staff, will look forward with enthusiasm to the task in front of them of building up effective native local government in New Ireland.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

ADDENDUM

Approval is given for the establishment of a Patrol officer post on New Hanover.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
D.D.S. & N.A.
22/2/47.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
6th December 1946.

Director of District
Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.3(New Ireland) 1946/47.

This report is submitted by Patrol Officer Jones covering his recent patrol of:-

(a) NEW HANOVER and adjacent islands ruled by Paramount Luluai GAPI.

(b) The immediate vicinity of KAVIENG and adjacent islands ruled by Paramourt Luluai GEIGAN.

At the time of my taking over New Ireland on 28th Sept 1946 the native situation was generally unsettled - on grounds now common to the whole world,viz the economic aftermath of the war. Here,grievances regarding wage-pegging and price-fixing in respect of native labour,material and produce,all tended towards an anti-Government/European/Asiatic fervour; such that some of the residents here were even apprehensive of an outright rising.

Particularly in view of our experience here over the past two months,it is not believed that anything so drastic was ever mooted by these natives; nevertheless,the situation did call for prompt action. Field work was rated highest priority with the objective of having patrolled the whole of the District by 31st March 1947 to the accompaniment of a closer relationship with the native and his problems.

Hence,the hurried origin of Patrol Officer Jones' mission to New Hanover. His instructions were verbal and general along the lines already expressed,leaving the detail to his own discretion. In view of the threat of hostility - now known to have been exaggerated - attributed to the New Hanoverians,a show of twenty of our best Police was selected to accompany the patrol. Also,a new arrival in Cadet Patrol Officer Broman was detailed to accompany Patrol Officer Jones for experience.

The patrol was completed leisurely,satisfactorily,and without hitch - no contrary doubts were ever entertained in this respect,with my own assessment of the probable position,the determination of a policy to be followed, and an Officer of Jones' past Territory and local background for the job. He has established the desired relationship,has produced an accurate census,and has given a current picture of the area; all as a preliminary to more detailed patrolling later.

NEW HANOVER has a population of 6,000 odd. Subject to your approval - which is requested herewith - early in the New Year it is proposed to establish a Police Post in the area under Patrol Officer Jones,with likely location near the present Medical Post at TASKUL. Assuming on this event it is desired to withhold discussion on the various recommendations,queries,etc,raised in the attached report, until more information is so made available.

Approved
9/1

In conclusion, the assurance is offered that the native situation in NEW HANOVER - in fact, throughout the District - is as satisfactory as the circumstances of the past five years so far permit; and under our closer-contact policy it is progressively improving.

Patrol Officer Jones is at present patrolling [illegible] In the New Year his program is to cover EMIRAU Island, TENCH Island, and the TINGWON(Portland) Group; thence probably Paramount Luluai ALIMAN'S area which includes DJAUL Island. Time will then have passed on to Feb 1947 when it is anticipated he will be free to go ahead with the proposed Police Post on NEW HANOVER.

Cadet Patrol Officer Broman is at present gaining general experience in and around Kavieng preparitory to further field experience in the New Year.

( H. J. Read )
District Officer.

5 OF 46/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/1

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND
28th December, 1946.

The District Officer,

[redacted]

Patrol Report No.5 1946/47
by R.K. Hicks. Patrol Officer.

Area of Patrol : That portion of the East Coast under Paramount Luluai TAKAPAN

Personnel : 1 N.C.O. and 9 Constables N. G. P. F.

Duration of Patrol : 28th November 1946 to 14th December 1946.

Date of last Patrol : January 1946. ANGAU No.4 1945/46.

Objects of Patrol :

(a) Establish an accurate census of each village and the furnishing of interim statistics of births, deaths, migrations etc.

(b) Compilation of a roll of village officials for incorporation in the District Office Register

(c) Comment on each village.

(d) Receive queries regarding pre-war wages.

(e) Advise and inform native of Education proposals and the appointment of an Area Education Officer

(f) Contact the natives and discuss all problems complaints etc fully with them.

Map Reference : Ref. 4 mile Strat. New Guinea Series Kavieng. First Edition

## D I A R Y

November 28th. - Thursday.

7.30. a.m. Left Kavieng by Motor Truck 10.45 a.m. Arrived PANAMANE. P.M. Lined village; checked census; enquired re pre-war wages; heard complaints.

November 29th - Friday.

A.M. Inspected village and gardens. Walked to LAKURAMAU. Checked census and pre-war wages. P.M. Inspected. Arbitrated.

November 30th. - Saturday.

A.M. Proceeded to LUBURUA. Checked census. Inspected.

December 1st. - Sunday.

Rest day. Requested visit of ambulance.

December 2nd. - Monday.

A.M. Walked to FANGALAWA. Lined villagers; checked census; inspected.

December 3rd - Tuesday.

Proceeded to LEMAKOT. Received instructions to enquire into labour position at NONOPAI.

P.M. Went to LAKURAFUNGA-NONOPAI village. Lined checked census. Luluai selected labourers. Balance of able-bodied males instructed to report Native Hospital Kavieng for medical inspection 9.a.m. Friday 6th December.

Evening. Returned to LEMAKOT. Interviewed Paramount Luluai and Luluai of NONOPAI. Enquired re pre-war wages of NONOPAI natives.

December 4th. - Wednesday.

A.M. Lined village of LEMAKOT.

P.M. Enquired re pre-war wages; heard domestic disputes, complaints etc.

December 5th - Thursday.

A.M. Inspected LEMAKOT gardens and proceeded to SALI. Lined natives and checked census etc.

P.M. Continued to LAUAN.

December 6th. - Friday.

A.M. Returned to PARUAI. Lined village checked census and enquired re pre-war wages.

P.M. Discussed institution of schools and inspected building being erected for this purpose.

P.M. Returned to Kavieng.

.....

December 7th - Saturday.

A.M. to LAVONGORAHUM. Lined; checked census; enquired re pre-war wages.

P.M. Inspected village and gardens.

December 8th - Sunday

P.M. visited LAVONGORAHUM village. Inspected newly born child. Looked over church building.

Evening - Wrote further request for ambulance. Sent Police boy LALU to hospital. Despatched 2 police boys to LUNAKAN per Dr. Zimmer thence to cross to Paramount Luluai MARIE'S area to report on dysentery.

December 9th - Monday

A.M. Lined villagers of LAUAN. Checked census figures and enquired repre-war wages.

P.M. Visited gardens and supervised work on roads. Instructed that all holes be filled in on edges of roadway.

December 10th - Tuesday.

A.M. Walked to LIVITUA. Checked census; heard complaints and discussed at length the labour question.

P.M. Inspected gardens and the village site in general. Proceeded to MONGAI.

December 11th. - Wednesday

A.M. Lined villagers of MONGAI. Checked census; pre-war wages; Inspected gardens.

P.M. Housing road and arrangement.

December 12th - Thursday

A.M. To LOSSUK. Lined village. Inspected.

P.M. Enquired re pre-war wages. Arbitrated.

December 13th. - Friday

A.M. Finally cleared some matters concerning domicile of female natives. Received MERISU Luluai of LOSSUK. Proceeded LAVONGAI. Lined villagers and checked census.

P.M. Inspected; conferred with Paramount Luluai and arbitrated domestic matters.

December 14th. - Saturday.

A.M. Lined village of NGAVELUS - NONO. Checked census Inspected gardens and village.

P.M. Returned to Kavieng.

.....

Report on Individual Villages in the Area Controlled by Paramount Luluai TAKAPAN.

PANAMANE

Population : 45 Distance from Kavieng: 49 miles.

Luluai : PULO

TulTul : Officially none; PAULO nominated but unnecessary.

M.T.T. : WIMAT.

This village is very poor with a jumbled collection of houses in heterogeneous styles and condition. One on the bush side of the road on a wet site crumbled down just prior to my arrival.

A housing programme was started befor my last patrol (A.N.G.A.U. Jan 1946 ) but foundations etc are in the same state today.

Cleanliness for the present and building according to plan for the future have been emphasised.

Gardens, in the bush and further foothils, are very good. Taro and Kau-Kau are being eaten now and a continuous supply is prepared for the future. Communal gardening is favoured and is bringing excellent results.

The water supply is inadequate.

Five natives were reported ill and there are some unpleasant sores.

LAKURAMAU

Distance from Kavieng: 46.5 miles

Population : 200

Luluai : MARAMON

Tultul : WOTONGAS

M.T.T. : KOLAVUNG

A very scattered village with one or two good houses off the ground; some well-built with earth floors and the majority still stuffy and dirty as they were built in 1945 when the natives returned from the bush.

The village is well situated right on the beach with hard sand and good drainage.

Japanese gardens are being relied upon too much even at this late stage and their own efforts are so far inadequate.

LUBURUA.

Distance from Kavieng: 44.3 miles

Population : 111

Luluai : TULANGA

Tultul : LANDAWA

M.T.T. : LURIU

Right on the beach and road-side between LAKURAHAU and FANGELAWA plantations. It is a reasonably clean, straggling village with a number of excellently built small houses with floors, native paint and attractive appearances.

Several shelters for carved head-dresses - both local and introduced from other villages - decorate the village.

There are canoes and fishing nets, though not in large quantities.

The gardens are very good indeed withadequate food for present needs and future requirements.

FANGALAWA.

Distance from Kavieng : 41 miles

Population : 115

Lulusi : GARAFOI

Tultul : MANIAS

M.T.T. : LAPOK

Scattered along the water front and off the road are quite a number of large earth floor houses. Fairly well built but haphazardly arranged and not as well cared for as one would wish.

The natives seem to place an over-emphasis on taro of a long maturing variety. There are only two plots of Kau-kau and considerable areas of taro in all stages of development . Sac-sac swamps were passed on the way to the gardens and various types of tree nut were noticed.

LEMAKOT.

Distance from Kavieng: 39

Population : 189

Paramount Luluai : TAKAPAN

Tultul : MALIGO

M.T.T. : YALAU

The village of the Paramount Luluai. An excellently organised village, seen not so much in its appearance but in the attitude of its inhabitants. It is very large and covers about a quarter of a mile of road. The houses are lined and set out with some semblance of planning and the general effect is one of cleanliness. TAKAPAN has a European house removed from the bush with ANGAU permission.

The natives are willing and co-operative and

reflect the attitude of their Paramount Luluai whose influence and power are felt everywhere.

A good water supply is offered by a nearby river.

The gardens are [illegible] and planned for future production. Kau-kau and Taro, however, are cultivated almost exclusively.

NONOPAI.

Distance from Kavieng : 35 miles.

Population : 179

Luluai : MAMAWUS

Tultul : KASI

M.T.T. : PASA

Some quite well-built houses. The hamlet of LAKURAFANGA consists mainly of dirty, smoky little shelters. The remainder of the village is spread between the road and beach in a disorderly overgrown plot with new Kaukau gardens right on the roadside.

The Luluai is having a very difficult task and has littlw control over a young element whose attitude can be seen in the state of their village and the feeling generally pervading. Lap-laps and blouses were dirty and slovenliness was the chief characteristic.

Some attempts have been made at starting the production of copra. A drier stands at the northernend and several drums of half dry copra deteriorating nearly.

SALI.

Distance from Kavieng : 34.5 miles

Population : 70

Luluai : BIUNG

Tultul : MALOPIN

M.T.T. : MALOM

A clean, well set-out village; small but neat with well approaches and frontage to the road.

a certain amount of Kau-kau is planted on the village site "to keep the bush down".

The village is within sound of the sea which is obscured by trees, coconut palms and undergrowth.

There are adequate gardens apart from the front-door variety and an increasing number of pigs and fowls.

## PARUAI

Distance from Kaveing: 33.5 miles

Population : [illegible]

Luluai : MALISAN

Tultul : RANGO

M.T.T. : KAIK

An orderly row of clean houses right on the beach and fronting on the roadside so that a clean sweep from road to sea enhances the appearance.

The gardens, some distance into the bush on rising ground, are bearing well and a more varied food supply was seen. Future crops of taro and kaukau are assured whilst the unusual sight of separate groves of bananas and pine-apples was seen on the return path. The sago swamps have some very large palms and the smaller growths will ensure a supply of this very popular crop.

The first village school is nearing completion here and further reference will be made in the section on Education.

## LAVONGORARUM

Distance from Kaviang: 32.4 mles

Population : 93

Luluai : FERO

Tultul : SIONI

M.T.T. : NARAKONG

A fairly well kept medium-sized village attached to PARUAI on its southern extreme, the road being visible but the beach obscured by grass and low scrub. Small garden plots of flowers and vegetables border the road and give the village a well kept appearance which is to be expected under the bright educated young Luluai whose pride it is.

Pigs and fowls are increasing in quantity here too although their numbers are not at all large as yet.

## LAUAN

Distance from Kavieng : 31.6 miles

Population : 119

Luluai : MALAMBES

Tultul : LANGAU

M.T.T. : TAKAI

A line of quite well-built houses about fifty yards

from the road and generally obscured from the sea by undergrowth.

The Luluai's house, sufficiently complete to be [illegible], stands at the centre of the village and nearer the road.

The area is generally clean and the villagers industrious and well provided for.

LIVITUA.

Distance from Kavieng : 29.9 miles

Population : 123

Luluai : MAKALO

Tultul : LUARUNDA

M.T.T. : REDEIN

A fenced village, quite well-lined and laid out. One house with "venradah" crowded with children, the others variously built with hard sand flooring.

A 20ft, 5ft beam sailing boat was seen on the beach. The alleged possession of WOINA of MONGOL village; typically Japanese lines.

Pigs and poultry in evidence.

MONGAI

Distance from Kavieng : 29.3 miles

Population : 116

Luluai : LAMO

Tultul : WANAMOS

M.T.T. : KERES

A particularly well set out and clean village. The majority of houses are well built with floors of flattened "limbong", walls of pangal, blind or opened bamboo with occasional unbeautiful sheets of corrugated iron.

Built on the bank and at the mouth of a river, the village is well supplied with fresh running water.

The surroundings have been intensively bombed as quite a large bridge once spanned this river. Now the approaches have been firmly built of stone and a very efficient bridge has opened this section of road to traffic again. The filling in of man-made holes and bomb craters by the inhatitants would greatlyimprove their village road. At present the northern approach is dangerously serpentine and a drastic warning to cross the bridge at a safe speed.

The emigration from this village is causing some concern. The population has fallen about 8% owing to marriage outside the area.

## LOSSUK

Distance from Kavieng : 25.1 miles

Population : 80

Luluai : KOPENG

Tultul : VAKONG.

M.T.T. : LANCARIU

Gardens have been made on the banks of the Lossuk River and on the silt flats nearby. A great deal of industry is evident and adequate preparations have been made for the future.

The village is being re-organised and concentrated on the northern bank of the river mouth. A little scattered a at present, there is more than adequate spacing between houses which have sprung up in groups closely resembling small hamlets. A gratifying development is the construction of excellent houses with raised floors, timber or woven walls and verandahs back and front.

The Luluai is concerned with thedeclension of his village and is keen to set his area in order and to establish a strong and solid village.

The bridge decking at Lossuk has recently been repaired and was in quite good condition when inspected following the attention of Mr.Marett. Later the natives could concentrate on approaches and they are already filling in dangerous holes too near the road.

## LAVONGAI

Distance from Kavieng : 21.6 miles

Population : 117

Luluai : TOLIPES

Tultul : GAU

M.T.T. : MAMAS

A more compact village surrounded by blasted coconuts.

The bush has been cleared between the road and the villagex which stands above the beach.

Some well built, floored houses but the low sand floored cook houses are a more popular meeting ground.

Some shady trees faciliate lining in hot weather but there is no communal shelter in this or any village of the area when the natives may be assembled in the north-west rains.

Gardens are adequate; bananas and pineapples are abundant whilst further root crops will be available.

[illegible]

Distance from Kavieng : 21 miles.

Population : 76

Luluai : BORONEI

Tultul : WANONO

M.T.T. : SORIKAS

This village is improving with the gradual construction of better houses right on the beach and the clearing of approaches. Some semblance of planning is now notice-able and an efficient luluai can do much to reach the standard which has been attained in the northern villages and TAKAPAN's area.

They have a good steady food supply.

NONO

Distance from Kavieng :

Population :

Luluai : MALOK

Tultul : ENE

M.T.T. : WOKAIL

This village is quite fair although there is still much to be done.

Housing is improving and the village is well situated on well drained sand. Clearing between the village and the road can be continued and theplanting of Kaukau would serve the dual purpose of adding to the food supply and preventing theencroachment of the bush.

A keen yound Luluai whose influence is being felt.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The majority of problems brought for attention were concerned with domestic matters - marital strife, return of bride-price and so on.

The tendency by [illegible] marriages cannot be taken as a rule for this area. The question of domicle is largely dependent on the state of man-power in the villages of the contracting parties. There is a growing tendency too for the man to state that as he has, paid for the woman she must live in his village. Pointing out that men have always paid bride price makes no difference to this line of reasoning. In these circumstances and where matrilineal descent is recognised, considerable complications with regard to land tenure and the domicle of future children are already taking place.

While attempting not to interfere with custom or the wishes of the natives these points have been brought to notice with varying success.

The powers of the Paramount Luluai have been recognised and encouraged. Generally the problems presented were dealt with by TAKAPAN or by myself with reference to him and the Luluais concerned.

At all times the function and powers of the village officials were stressed and in private conversation opportunity was taken to assure officials of government backing and give them the feeling of useful importance.

Some Luluais are meeting oppositionand difficulties which the realisation that they are not alone will better enable them to meet.

LABOUR

The attitude of most village natives has changed quite considerably and I feel that they are modifying their impracticable notions regarding higher rates of pay.

This change was bound to occur although the present stage has been reached more rapidly as a result of open discussion and the setting forth of facts which are part of District policy.

The reluctance to work is largely due to their feeling that they have been to long from their village occupations already. There is, to my mind, much truth in the prevailing opinion that these villages have been called upon almost exclusively ever since the return of white men to New Ireland.

Their responsibility towards the repair of local bridges and the value of a passable road has, however, been stressed and I feel that they have a proper understanding of the necessity for this kind of work.

The state of housing, gardens and village life generally leads one to believe that a concentration of their manpower is necessary for a few months. A unified effort by all the available villagers would bring about a vast improvement.

GARDENS.

My remarks in Patrol Report ANGAU 4 of 1945/46 are re-iterated more especially with regard to LAKURAMAU " A too great reliance is placed on old Japanese gardens w which are rapidly deteriorating and being eaten out".

The only point for congratulation is in the fact that evedently, in over twelve months, the deterioration has not been as rapid as was expected. On the other hand the use of sac-sac and the condition of some of these overgrown gardens seen on inspections, point to a serious situation of which the natives are only now becoming aware.

So many of the other villages are adequately provisioned, however, thatthe lack of industry in the few is hard to understand.

HOUSING.

There has not been the fulfillment expected of the promise shown at the begining of the year. Foundations and skeletons of structures then begun are standing today - the only difference being the grass and shrubs which have sprung up on the sites.

Generally an ill assorted, sprawling series of heterogeneous structures indicative of lack of leadership in the villages and absence of supervision since my January (1946) patrol ANGAU of 1945/46.

A further postponement is now required because of the further attention necessary to devote to gardens for future supplies.

The straggling nature of the villages is not perhaps a grievous fault. With the building of better houses there will ne ample room and an openness which should be an advantage.

Signs of activity are again apparent but the standard of cleanliness is still low ane calls for medical intervention as well as administrative attention.

ROADS & BRIDGES

The road has been reasonably cared for in the vicinity of the villages but the stretches through plantations have been entirely neglected. The nature of the country emphasises this defect. Most villages are on low coastal country while the road rises to stony ground and rain washed undulations through the plantations.

Bridges, near NGAVELUS have been subjected to intensive bombing and their maintenance has been in the hands of Mr. Marett for the past two months. Decking and supports have been renewed so that quite good temporary bridges and consistent maintenance ensure fairly regular passage in this area.

## PRE-WAR WAGES

Investigations were carried out in every village inorder to expedite the payment of natives who had not received their pay at the outbreak of the war.

These details have been forwarded to the A.D.O. for checking and preparation for payment by future patrols.

## EDUCATION

The Paramount Luluai TAKAPAN is very keen that schools be established and education begin immediately. At PARUAI, a building is already being constructed. The original idea was that it should serve the whole of his area.

A teacher YARAKA is the prime mover in the scheme and should be of great assistance. There are quite a number of ex - teachers and advanced pupils of Government Schools in this area who could be used to advantage.

I have passed on the District Officer's instructions regarding the establishment of schools; namely that they should be encouraged; that teachers will be paid; an Area Education Officer has been appointed; but that material aid will not be forthcoming immediately.

I requested a list of

(a) natives suitable and willing to teach.
(b) the number of children with which the scheme will deal.

On receipt of this data it will be easier to determine the number of schools practicable and the villages to which they can be assigned to cope with the demand. It is estimated that a maximum of 600 will seek the benefits when they are made available.

The projected school building at PARUAI will have two rooms capable of accommodating 40 pupils each.

This number should be the absolute maximum with which one teacher should have to deal and it will be more efficient to have classes as homogeneous as possible.

The question of good supply - should "borders" be necessary - is receiving the sympathetic attention of the village officials who are prepared to supply the school until such time as it is self-supporting. Ground will be set aside for a school garden whereever a school is established.

Such universal interest is to be encouraged and I would like to see the growth of the idea so that a sound system may be slowly but firmly instituted to serve the need which the officials feel and the desire whch is apparent in most of the natives' minds.

The teacher YARAKA appears to be particularly capable and with advice and supervision should make a success of his venture.

When the Area Education Officer arrives, therefore there should be a scheme already developed which can be brought into conformity with the Director of Education's policy. The correlation of native education with the destiny

of the pupils; the methods by which the sociological and psychological functions of education may best be applied; curricula and aims will naturally be left to the professional educator. But a foundation is being laid on which he can [illegible].

## VITAL STATISTICS

These figures have been tabulated and are incorporated in the appendix.

The death rate is fairly normal although one or two cases of dysentery have been reported to have been fatal.

The birth rate is generally low with a maximum of four birth in one village.

( R. K. Hicks )
Patrol Officer

# A P P E N D I X

## VITAL STATISTICS.

East Coast Area - Controlled by Paramount Luluai TAKAPAN.

| | Birth | | Death | | I/L | New | | In | | Out | | Child. | | Adult | | Total | | Grand Total | E.M. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | |
| PANAMANE | | | | | 2 | 4 | | 4 | | 11 | 8 | 8 | 6 | 16 | 15 | 24 | 21 | 45 | 9 |
| LAKURAMAU | 3 | 1 | 4 | | 4 | 7 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 6 | 7 | 35 | 39 | 81 | 51 | 116 | 90 | 206 | 50 |
| FANGALAWA | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 13 | | | | | | | 19 | 13 | 42 | 41 | 61 | 54 | 115 | 26 |
| LUBURUA | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 6 | 5 | 25 | 24 | 33 | 29 | 58 | 53 | 111 | 18 |
| LEMAKOT | 1 | | 3 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 3 | | 2 | 41 | 32 | 63 | 53 | 104 | 85 | 189 | 41 |
| LAKRAFUNGA | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| NONOPAI | 1 | | | | 5 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 19 | 21 | 77 | 62 | 96 | 83 | 179 | 39 |
| SALI | | 3 | | | 5 | 2 | 8 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 3 | 13 | 9 | 24 | 24 | 37 | 33 | 70 | 15 |
| PARUAI | | | | | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 12 | 7 | 29 | 24 | 41 | 31 | 72 | 19 |
| LAVONGORARUM | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | 16 | 12 | 35 | 30 | 51 | 42 | 93 | 16 |
| LUAN | | | | | 5 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 5 | | 4 | 19 | 31 | 44 | 35 | 63 | 56 | 119 | 22 |
| LIVITUA | | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 1 | 3 | 18 | 11 | 52 | 42 | 70 | 53 | 123 | 35 |
| MONGAI | 2 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 10 | 25 | 20 | 38 | 33 | 63 | 53 | 116 | 22 |
| LOSSUK | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 6 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 15 | 10 | 28 | 27 | 43 | 37 | 80 | 17 |
| LAVONGAI | | | | 2 | 6 | 8 | 6 | 1 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 24 | 22 | 36 | 35 | 60 | 57 | 117 | 28 |
| NGAVELUS | | | 3 | | 3 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 3 | | 3 | 14 | 15 | 21 | 26 | 35 | 41 | 76 | 13 |
| N ONO | | | | | 2 | 1 | 3 | | 3 | 1 | | 17 | 10 | 22 | 21 | 39 | 31 | 70 | 13 |
| | 13 | 7 | 20 | 14 | 72 | 50 | 52 | 30 | 43 | 38 | 60 | 320 | 272 | 641 | 548 | 961 | 820 | 1781 | 383 |

## HEALTH.

Medical Tultuls have in many cases been issued with medicines but they still remain almost solely another administrative official. Lack of training and refresher courses emphasise this state of affairs. He has a hat and recognition with little function.

It is understood that courses are under consideration so that these circumstances should soon alter for the better

There is a pressing need for courses of N.A.B.; many cases of apparent pneumonia have proved fatal largely because of the lack of contact and the impracticability of carrying such cases for the long distances.

I requested the visit of the ambulance on two occasions as some cases were too serious to man-handle; e.g. one young man had a large ulcer near the rectum and was bed-ridden ..... some of these have now been taken to Kavieng by motor truck.

I would suggest a weekly visit of the ambulance if bridges permit. Even a native driver could collect the really sick and expedite their transport to hospital. This would assist in making the native hospital - conscious again and, together with the instructions given on this patrol would emphasise the importance of prompt attention at the same time giving the medical Tultul function and importance.

..... .....

I enquired into the validity of reports of dysentery on West Coast, as instructed by the District Officer. Evidently, there have been an epidemic and also some deaths from pneumonia since August.

.....

Three male children of LEMAKOT were reported to be suffering from dysentery but, on inspection, were fairly normal - the trouble, if any, having been cleared up by a Roman Catholic Missionary from LUGAGON.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Report on the native members of the N.G.P.F. accompanying the patrol:

Reg. No. 5099. Cpl. LAGITA.

A particularly sensible type of N.C.O. whose judgment can be relied upon. His treatment of constables and natives alike is highly satisfactory.

Reg. No. 5024 Const. AMIS.

A keen young constable with a great deal to learn but has the temperament which should assist in moulding a good constable.

Reg. No. 3421 Const. APARI.

A solid police boy who responds well to discipline. Reliable and helpful.

Reg. No. 5116 Const. HAEGER.

Young, immature and inclined to be impetuous and unreliable.

Reg. No. 3676 Const. KAIAS

His impetuousity may lead him to unnecessary difficulties. Rather too willing to be led by others apart from his N.C.O.

Reg. No. 5038 Const. LALU.

Impetuous on occasion but he does an allotted task well. Returned sick to Kavieng Native Hospital.

Reg. No. 3707 Const. LASISI

Seems very young and timid. All right for routine matters.

Reg. No. 5163 Const. MALAVURA.

Quite a fair type of constable who is developing well.

Reg. No. 5101 Const. SAM.

A strong, dogged type; rather headstrong. An individualist who can be entrusted with responsible duties providing that he can work in his own way.

Prone to talk too much and detract from the authority of the N.C.O. in charge of the party.

R.K.Hicks
.....
(R.K.Hicks, Patrol Officer.)

30/12/4 30/1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PVM/GC 30/1

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND
3rd January, 1947.

Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.5 (New Ireland)
1946/47

This report is submitted by Patrol Officer Hicks, covering his recent patrol of Paramount Luluai TAKAPAN's area on the north-east coast of New Ireland lying between AVELUS and PANEMANE villages.

This officer appears to have carried out the patrol in a painstaking and observant manner.

I am inclined to be optimistic about the future of this particular area. The Paramount Luluai is a strong and capable man, and most of his subordinate officials are keen and resourceful.

The villages mentioned in the report were heavily damaged during the war and a large concentration of Japanese occupied this strip of coastline. They used a great deal of the available timber and native building materials and tilled much of the arable land.

It is now a little over a year since the first ANGAU detachement arrived in New Ireland and these natives and those guiding their efforts at rehabilitation have accomplished much already.

The keenness of the older men to have a school for the children of the area was impressive. The building of the school at PARUAI will probably encourage natives in other areas to do likewise. However, the presence of an Area Education Officer in the District is essential to supervise and assist the native teachers in their work.

It is true that the "get-rich-quick" attitude among the younger male natives and their disregard of the advice and guidance of the older men has diminished considerably.

(P.J.Mollison)
Acting District Officer.

6 of 46/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA:- NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
KAVIENG.
[illegible] December 1946.

The District Officer,
NEW IRELAND.

**Patrol Report No.6 of 1946/47**

| | |
|---|---|
| Report of Patrol by: | K.W.Jones |
| to: | Mussau Group |
| Purpose of Patrol : | (a) To compile an accurate census. |
| | (b) To re-establish good civilian administrative relationship with the natives. |
| Patrol accompanied by: | (1) 1 N.C.O. & 9 Constables N.G.P.F. |
| | (2) 2 Medical Orderlies. |
| Duration of Patrol : | 6th December 1946 to 24thDec. 1946. |
| Date of last Patrol to Group : | (a) District Services - Lt.McKay ANGAU Feb-Mar 1946. |
| | (b) Medical Services - Mr. Creighton, E.M.A. Sept 1946. |
| Map Ref. : | Overlay from N.A.C.I. Comscpac No.45 B. |

# D I A R Y.

1946.
December 6. Left Kavieng 11.a.m. [illegible] Arrived TASKUL 2 p.m. unloaded cargo and anchored for night.

7. Left TASKUL 6 a.m. Arrived ELEOA, Emira IS. Late p.m. unloaded rations for Emira natives.

8. Left Emira 3 a.m. Arrifed Boliu, Mussau 7 a.m. Trawler left for RABAUL.

9. Left BOLIU for MAROI. Heavy rain, patrol continued on to LAMAKUNAURU. Lined natives in church and checked census.

10. Returned to MAROI lined natives checked census. Inspected gardens in afternoon. Camped LAMAKUNAURU.

11. Lined and inspected NAI.

12. Lined and inspected ROITAN and TASITEL.

13. Lined and inspected KATALUSE.

14. Lined and inspected TABALO and EUTAU.

15. Lined and inspected LAVERANG and TANALIU.

16. Lined and inspected LAMUSMUS returned LAVERANG.

17. Lined and inspected LOLIENGA.

18. Lined and inspected MALAKATA.

19. Lined and inspected MANUNUS and TANGATUNUTA.

20. Lined and inspected BOLIU Island.

21. Lined and inspected TANGAITUTU.

22. At BOLIU Mission Station. Meeting of village officials.

23. Left Mussau per Government trawler for KAVIENG.

24. Arrived KAVIENG.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

The patrol road from BOLIU along the southern and eastern coast as far as EUTAU is in very good condition. Except for the section from TASITEL to MATAWET this road provides good walking.

From the old village site of BAI to MALAKATA the road is over coral outcrops and is very rough.

A road crosses the range from BOLIU to TASITEL, with a branch road to ROITAN.

MALAKATA and TANGATUTU are connected by a native pad, but this seldom used, even by the natives.

Throughout the patrol, all cargo was transported by canoe. One canoe being sufficient for all the cargo.

REST HOUSES.

Every village has a rest house with the exception of EUTAU, where the luluai made available his own house. The rest houses are well constructed but in many cases need rethatching.

A number of villages did not have police houses. In those villages the police were quartered in either the officials or mens houses.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The main crop throughout the group is taro. Large gardens have been clearedand planted up.

The crop is subject to plagues of caterpillars and beetles.

On the east coastand the smaller islands the beetle has affectedabout 50% of the crop. The beetle bores into the centre ofthe tubersand retards further growth. The plants thus damaged can be easily picked out, the outer leaves die offand only leavethe two central leaves standing.

No beetles were found in gardens of the west coast villages of LAVARANG, LOLIENGA and MALAKATA.

DAFF 12.4.8

The other pest is a small caterpillar. The ones seen by the writer were up to half an inch long. Natives claim that fully grown the caterpillars are about an inch to an inch and a half long. They eat first the leaves and then the stems level with the ground.

Only the gardens of LOLIENGA. MALAKATA, TANGAITUTU and LOGOWAI Island were free of the grubs. But these areas also suffered during the previous plague in August -Sept 1946.

Natives claim that plagues also occurred in 1942, 1943 and 1945, which practically destroyed the entire crops.

On the west coast only very small quantities of other foods are grown. The reason being that wild pigs destroy everything except taro and the natives are too lazy to build fences to keep the pigs out.

The people of LOLIENGA and MALAKATA provide a marked contrast. Their gardens are well protected by 5 foot fences and produce an abundance of various foods including kau-kau, beans, tapiok, melons, pumpkins , and other native crops.

Natives of LAVARANG, TANALIU, TANGAITUTU and MANANUS also grow a greater variety of foods than the people of the east coast.

DAS 15-7-4-12

17.

LIVESTOCK.

The natives are Seventh Day Adventists and naturally do not eat pork. Consequently the only time that any hunting is carried out is when the pigs become overtroublesome in the gardens.

Other items on the forbidden list are crustaceans. Fish with scales are eaten.

Although there are large numbers of possums on the islands, the natives will not eat them.

Fowls are plentiful in every village.

All villages on the main island with the exception of MAROI, LAMAKUNAURU and NAI have herds of goats varying from 20 to 60 in number.

NATIVE SITUATION.

There are two distinct groups on the island. The east coast villages being staunch followers of Paramount Luluai KAUPUS and the villages of the west coast and islands support ex Paramount Luluai SAGILE.

It was quite apparent that there was a good deal of ill feeling between the two groups. SAGILE's followers agitating for the dismissal of KAUPUS and accusing KAUPUS of over co-Operation with the Japanese.

To bring matters to a head a meeting of all village officials, elders and men was held at BOLIU at the conclusion of the patrol. About three hundred natives attended. All officials were given an opportunity to speak and to air their grievances. Many of the villagers also spoke their piece.

The idea of discussing their problems in the open is something new to them. But they soon caught on and probably all have a better appreciation of their neighbours problems.

Both groups agreed that it would be better for all parties if there were two paramount luluais, until such times as a man acceptable to both groups can be found to succeed the present officials.

The man suggested as Paramount Luluai for the western and island villages is PANAT. This man is the nephew of SAGILE and has been tultul and latterly luluai of EBOLIU. He is the unanimous choice of all luluais who agree that SAGILE is now too old for the job.

I strongly recommend that the appointment be made.

NATIVE OFFICIALS.

Although many accusations were made against KAUPUS in regard to his assistance to the Japanese, I am convinced that he only did what he considered was best for the welfare of his people. No blame can be attached to him any more than to the rest of the inhabitants of the group.

KAUPUS is a man with all the necessary qualities of a leader. He has carried out his duties well and is certainly a powerful influence among the natives of the eastern village, all of whom give him their utmost support.

SAGILE was officially removed from office because of his age. But according to reports in various village books, he allegedly reversed decisions given the previous District Officer, in regard to land matters. He himself and his supporters deny this and maintain that KAUPUS's supporters engineered SAGILE's dismissal. SAGILES supporters admit that he is too old and so voted for PANAT as successor.

The majority of the village officials appear to be carrying out their duties efficiently.

Every opportunity was takenof raising village officials prestige and they were reminded of their responsibilities and powers under the N.A.R.

HOUSES and HYGIENE.

Houses throughout the group are generally of a high standard. Many of the houses have sawn timber floors. This timber has been carried from EMIRA Island by canoe.

Roofing material is sak-sak of which there is not a great deal on the island.

Floors are usually made of beetle-nut palm; the centre pith being removed and the outer skin flattened into strips about 15 - 18 inches wide.

Walls are constructed of pandanus strips or plaited coconut fronds.

It was pleasing to note that in all the villages the luluais had built houses which indicated their position and were not overshadowed by the local teacher as in the case in New Hanover and Kavieng.

All villages with the exception of LAMUSMUS are sited on the beach and the hygiene is very good. Villages are clean and appear to be kept that way even when there are no patrols in the area.

CENSUS.

CENSUS.

All village books were brought up to date and a careful check was made of census figures.

Figures for 1941 were not available, as those books were taken by the Japanese.

A comparison with 1940 figures shows a slight d decrease in the total population.

Details of census are attached. Also figures showing population at 1936, 1940, 1944 and 1946.

LAND COMPLAINTS AND CLAIMS.

Only one land complaint was brought up for settlement. The matter was settled and the two principal owners were given letters showing their rights to ownership.

At TANALIU a native TAMAGOA wished to claim rights to sak-sak palms on land knownas LUKE. This land was bought from the natives about 20 years ago by a German, who intended to clear it for coconuts. The land has been recognised as government property.

In 1936 or 37 luluai KUNITAIT of TANALIU and native PUPU applied to the land court to repossess the ground. The application was refused . But permission was given to the natives of TANALIU and LAVARANG to use the ground for gardening and also to use the sak-sak growing on the land.

The villages of LAMUSMUS and LOLIENGA also benifit from the sak-sak. It would appear the TAMAGOA is intent on obtaining the presents that would be given if he holds rights to land. I would recommend that the present arrangement stand, particularly in view of the fact that LAMUSMUS and LALIENGA do not own any sak-sak holdings.

COURTS.

A number of marital complaints were settled.

One native was tried and convicted under Reg. 84 (2) NAR. and sentenced to imprisonment for three months in the gaol at Kavieng.

GENERAL

Mr. Judd of the Seventh Day Mission gave every assistance to the patrol and made the school house available for the meeting of officials.

( K.W.JONES )
Patrol Officer.

MEDICAL

General health of the natives was very good.

About 80 natives were sent to BOLIU for treatment and N.A.B. injections.

Ten natives, seven of them women, seen in villages were probable pneumonia cases. However nothing could be done for them owing lack of drugs and it would have been a waste of time, for the same reason, to send them in to the hospital at BOLIU.

Approximately 15% of the population are suffering with grille.

Mr. Judd the S.D.A. representative at MUSSAU gave me to understand that he was promised supplies by the Senior Medical Officer at Rabaul. So far these have not arrived and the small amount of N.A.B. which Mr. Judd brought over personally has been used up.

Mr. Judd asked me to approach the S.M.A. with a view to obtaining a small quantity of drugs to enable him to carry on the medical work which he is doing for the natives on behalf of the Administration. I did so but have been informed that supplies in Kavieng are insufficient to spare any for MUSSAU.

Admittedly the population of MUSSAU is only 5% of the total population of New Ireland District. But I can see no reason why a small amount of drugs particularly N.A.B. cannot be spared to enable Mr. Judd to carry on the good work he is doing.

( K.W.Jones )
Patrol Officer

POLICE

The following members of the N.G.P.F. accompanied the patrol:-

| | |
|---|---|
| L/Cpl IRANGI | Carries out his duties efficiently. Is a good N.C.O. |
| Const. BIGU | A very useful man to have on patrol, reliable and a good example to the younger police. |
| Const. KIMBOI | A very efficient constable. |
| Const. TOPO | Very keen. |
| Const. MAPI | Carried out his job well. |
| Const. ULALAU | Keen and efficient. |
| Const. KAMAI | Good constable. |
| Const. KAMBAK | Tries to do his best but is out of his sphere in the police force. |
| Const. MORIS | Good constable. |
| Const. KONUGRAM | Good Constable. |

The behaviour and discipline of the entire detachment was excellent.

O i/c Police

Add " One N.C.O and nine constables on a routine patrol seem to be excessive.

3/✓

21.1.6

## MUSSAU GROUP

### CENSUS FIGURE DEC. 1946.

| | Births | | Deaths | | I/Ls | New Names | | Migrations In | | Migrations Out | | Total excl. I/Ls Child. | | Total excl. I/Ls Adult | | Total I/Ls |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | |
| MAROI | | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | 11 | 18 | 21 | 16 | |
| LAMAKUNAURU | 1 | | 4 | 2 | | 2 | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | 30 | 43 | 52 | 42 | 1 |
| NAI | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | 13 | 11 | 31 | 30 | |
| BOITANO | | | 2 | 3 | | | | 1 | | | | 4 | 8 | 14 | 11 | |
| TASITEL | 7 | 5 | 3 | 4 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 46 | 37 | 78 | 60 | 2 |
| KATALUSE | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | 1 | 2 | | 40 | 26 | 63 | 51 | 1 |
| TABOLO | 1 | | | 3 | | | | | | 3 | 1 | 12 | 5 | 23 | 19 | |
| EUTAU | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | | | 13 | 5 | 19 | 21 | |
| TANALIU | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 15 | 14 | 23 | 20 | |
| LAVARANG | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 5 | 2 | | | | | 34 | 21 | 38 | 27 | 1 |
| LAMUSMUS | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 12 | 12 | 23 | 19 | |
| LOLIENG | 2 | 3 | 2 | | | | 1 | | 2 | | | 21 | 31 | 34 | 29 | 1 |
| MALAKAT | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | | | | 20 | 16 | 34 | 33 | 1 |
| EMANANUS | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | 2 | 1 | 14 | 11 | 15 | 13 | |
| TANGATUNUTA | | | 1 | 3 | | | | 2 | 1 | 3 | - | 10 | 7 | 22 | 12 | |
| BOLIU Is | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | | | | 1 | 4 | 18 | 15 | 31 | 23 | |
| TANGAITUTU | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 3 | | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 35 | 25 | 39 | 35 | 1 |
| | 24 | 16 | 25 | 25 | 6 | 11 | 6 | 13 | 8 | 18 | 8 | 348 | 305 | 550 | 461 | 16 |

Since March 1946:- Births 40 = 2.4% of Total Population
Deaths 48 = 2.87% " " "

Migrations Out of Groups:- 1 to Kavieng
1 to Duke of Yorks
1 To Tabar Is.
2 to Samoa

Women of Child Bearing Age:- 232
Women Pregnant :- 50

37.1.3

D.N.A.

## COMPARISON OF CENSUS FIGURES.

| | Child. M | Child. F | Adult M | Adult F | Total M. | Total F. | Grand Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Oct. 1936 | 306 | 258 | 647 | 553 | 953 | 811 | 1764 |
| Jan. 1940 | 354 | 274 | 553 | 516 | 907 | 790 | 1697 |
| Sept. 1944 | 346 | 299 | 589 | 488 | 935 | 787 | 1722 |
| Feb/ Mar. 1946 | 302 | 274 | 579 | 477 | 881 | 751 | 1632 |
| Dec. 1946 | 348 | 305 | 556 | 461 | 904 | 766 | 1670 |

Census
Sts Hist file

NOTES ON VILLAGES PARTICULARS.

MAROI

Population : 11 M.C. 18 F.C. 21 M.A. 16 F.A. Tot. 66

Luluai : KILING - young but is nephew of a previous luluai and was chosen by the villagers.

Tultul : - Village does not warrant a tultul.

Med. Tultul: BILI.

Approximately a third of the population live at ELUNGOAI on LO-OWAI Island.

LAMAKUNAURU

Population : 30 MC 43 FC 52 MA Total 167

Luluai : KATALO - was previously Tultul. Very energetic and has a great deal of influence.

Tultul : TAUMALO

Med. Tultul: ANGERIS.

Village consists of five hamlets, ERATE, SOLAKA, EKERAWUNGA, TANGULUKUM and TALUAMAN, which stretch for nearly a milealong the beach.

NAI

Population : 13MC 11 FC 32 MA 30 FA Total 86

Luluai ; TAMANGIORI

Tultul : SARIMANGA

Med. Tultul : BOSEL.

Village consists of two hamlets NAI and KULANGAN.

~~MALAU~~

Population : 4 MC 8 FC 14 MA 11 FA Total 37

Luluai : MOLEKEWAU - the oldest and longest standing Luluai in the group.

Tultul : Village does not warrant one.

Med. Tultul : USO.

TASITEL

Population : 46 MC 37 FC 79 MA 60 FA Total 221

Luluai : RAPUS

Tultul : KOTAKOT

Med. Tutul : LAILIULIU

This is the largest village in the group and consists of two hamlets LAU and TALINGITU.

KATALUSE

Population : 40 MC 26 FC 33 MA 31 FA Total 130

Luluai : KAUPUS - Paramount Luluai - appointed in 1941. Recommended by Mr. Murray Edwards.

Tultul : TUTEI

Med. Tultul: SAUKOM.

TABALO

Population : 12 MC 5 FC 23 MA 19 FA Total 59

Luluai : TAMTARAKAU

Tultul : MOSI

Med. Tultul : KIRA - doing job until EB. returns from KAVIENG where he is being trained.

Missions

This village with EUTAU was once known as TALAT. A Split occurred and two villages were formed. There has been a further split in the group. One section live at TAKALULUS about ten minutes walk from KATALUSE . The rest house is at SOIU, fifteen minutes walk further on. The Luluai and the remainder ofthe population live at TABALO, which actually forms one village with EUTAU. Houses of the two villages being intermingled. It was suggested that the two sections build one village at SOIU or the TAKALULUS section be amalgamated with KATALUSE and the TABALO section with EUTAU. Natives were told to discuss the matter so that a decision could be reached by the next patrol.

EUTAU

Population : 13 FC 5 MC 19 MA 21 FA Total 58

Luluai : KAPURA - is very efficient.

Tultul : Village does not warrant a Tultul, unless TABALO is amalgamated with it.

Med. Tultul : SALE - previous Med. Tultul is now in Baol awaiting trial for murder. EBA will look after EUTAU as well as TABALO.

The village of EUTAU was previously sited at BAI and known by that name. The site was considered unhealthy and the people were moved to the present site pre-war.

LAVARANG.

Population : 34 MC 21 FC 39 MA 27 FA Total 121

Luluai : KAMISI - appears rather weak, was appointed Jan 1945.

Tultul : Previous Tultul GONO requested permission to resign.

PITA, amember of the second largest clan is recommended as successor.

Med. Tultul : EMULI - only recently appointed and needs further training.

This village and TANALIU= are built together with houses of both intermingled. But they have separate gardens. These people are supporters of KAUPUS. They have permission

PMISSION

to use the sak-sak on government ground LUKE.

TANALIU

Population :n15 MC 14 FC 23 MA 20 FA Total 72.

Luluai : KUNITAITA - also known as TALAT.

Tultul : AWEI

Med. Tultul: WUTEI.

These people are supporters of SAGILE. They have permission to use the sak-sak on government ground at LUKE and to garden it.

LAMUSMUS

Population : 12 MC 12 FC 24MA 19 FA Total 57

Luluai : ASANG - the only official to retain all his village books.

Tultul : LUELUE

Med.Tultul : SAROKO.

Village consists of two hamlets LAMUSMUS and KAROS.

These people have permission to share the sak-sak on LUKE with LAVARANG and TANALIU.

LOLIENGA.

Population : 21 MC 30 FC 34 MA 29 FA Total 114

Luluai : BELO- young but has good control over his people. He is a nephew of IRE the previous Luluai who was even more powerful in his day than SAGILE.

Tultul : MAI-A - now a bit old but a useful counsel for the Luluai.

Med. Tultul : KUMKAMU

Mission

MALAKATA

Population : [illegible] 34 MA 33 FA Tot. 104

Luluai : LAMUS

Tultul : LEI-ITIAN

Med.Tultul : BOTO.

These people were at one time the most powerful group on the island and under the leadership of MARENGA defeated all comers, until IRE and SAGILE combined to drive them back into the hills. For this reason they have love for SAGILE and the appointment of PANAT would be more acceptable to them as paramount luluai.

EMANANUSA

Population : 14 MC 11 FC 15 MA 13 FA Tot. 53.

Luluai : TOILU

Tultul : Village does not warrant Tultul.

Med. Tultul : Nil. Luluai to get a volunteer for training.

Some of these people live on NONAU Island which is free from pigs.

TANGATUNUTA

Population : 10 MC 7 FC 22 MA 12 FA Tot. 51

Luluai : ½ LAVATEI

Tultul : OGIMAI

Med. Tultul : KISOAKADAI

TANGATUNUTA is situated on LO-OWAI Island. Some natives of EBOLIU and MARO (ELUNGOAI) also live on this Is.

The people of LO-OWAI and EBOLIU Island use small MUSSAU Island, which is free of pigs for gardening.

Mission

EBOLIU

Population : 18 MC 15 FC 23 Ma 23 FA Tot. 79

Luluai : PANAT - previously tultul of SAGILE. Now recommended as Paramount Luluai.

Med. Tultul : TOTOLU.

TANGAITUTU

Population : 35 MC 25 FC 39 MA 35 FA Total 134.

Luluai : AMARARI

Tultul : MANSINI

Med. Tultul: TAMASAI.

( K. W. Jones )
Patrol Officer.

/5.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PJM/GC 30/1

RECEIVED
29 JAN 1947
DISTRICT SERVICES

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
6th January, 1947.

Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY

Patrol Report New Ireland Number 6 of 1946/7
Submitted by Mr.K.W.Jones.

A concise and well constructed Report of a patrol to the Mussau Group of islands conducted by Mr. K.W.Jones, Patrol Officer. The report shows evidence of careful work and makes interesting reading.

I have not had the opportunity yet of visiting the Mussau Group but apparently the native inhabitants have two problems confronting them. The first of these, is the caterpillar and beetle pests which, partially spoil their crops. Secondly, the question of the Paramount Luluai.

Regarding the pests, the technical advice of an Agricultural Officer on the best method of eradicating them together with the supply of any materials necessary to carry it out, would be valuable. If such an officer could visit this District even for a few months, he could render a fine service in attending to this and other problems connected with native agriculture in New Ireland.

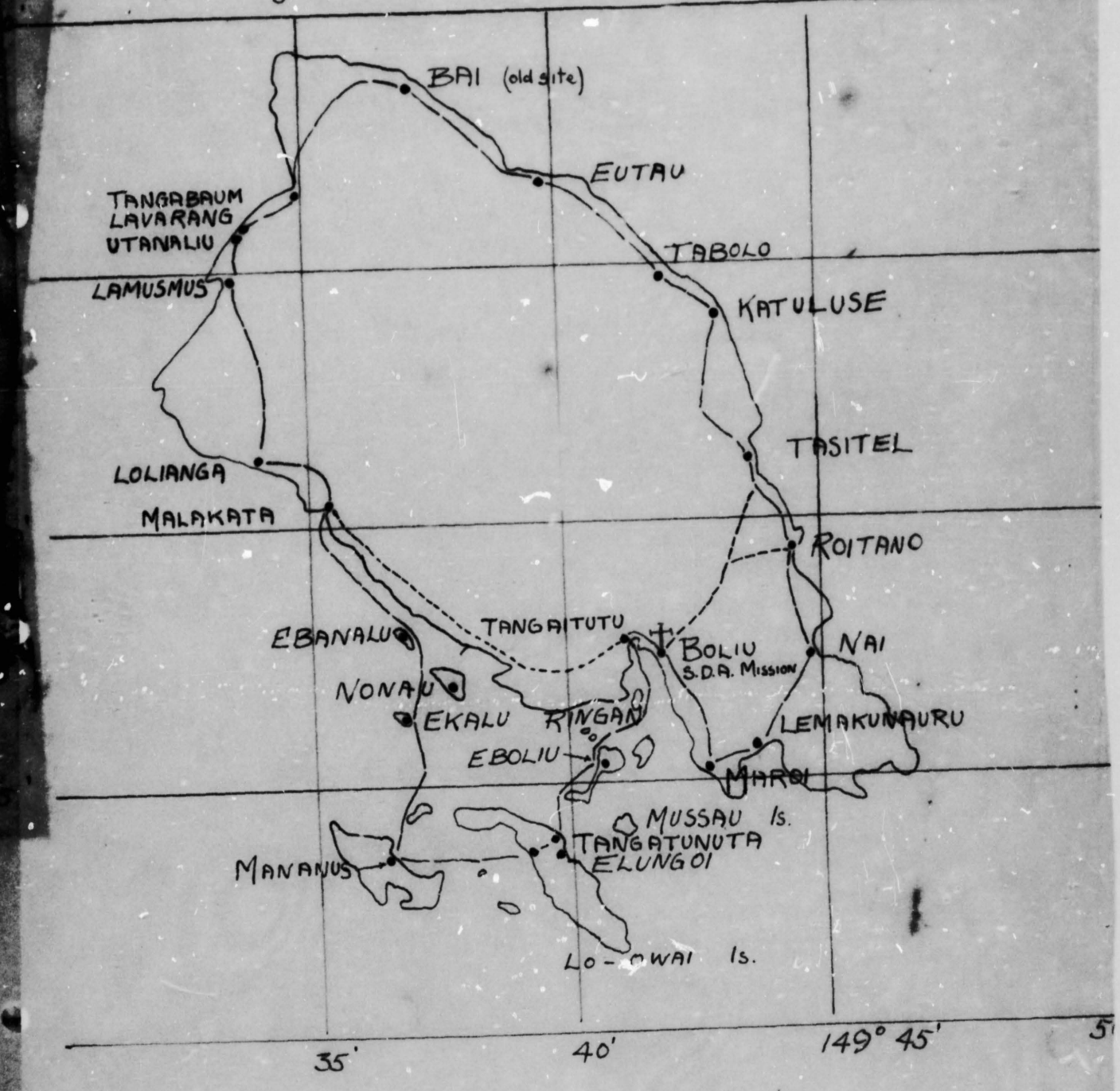
Mr. Jones recommends the appointment of Second Paramount Luluai for this native community of 1760 people. As the District Officer is due to resume his duties here shortly, I feel that I should bring this matter to his notice on his return.

I would like to support the remarks under the heading "Medical". It is to be hoped that Mr. Judd will receive his promised medical supplies from the Senior Medical Officer, RABAUL, in the near future. I have mentioned in the Monthly Report for the District that the Senior Medical Assistant, New Ireland, Mr.McGuigan, is becoming concerned at the non arrival of medical supplies requisitioned for previously. It is for this reason that he was not able to spare the drugs from his own diminishing resources.

( P. J. Mollison )
Acting District Officer.

# ROUTE of DISTRICT SERVICES PATROL
# Nº of 1946/47

Map overlay from N.A.C.I COMSOPAC Nº 45 B.



30/12/5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WJR/GC

30/12/5.

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
26th February, 1947.

Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.5 - 1946/47.

Replying to your DS.30.12.4 of 3rd Feb. 1947 the escort actually comprised ten police. The patrol in question was part of the pre-arranged programme of field work for the District being carried on by Mr. Mollison during my recent absence on furlough; and, though the police escort on the occasion was probably a little excessive it may not appear as being notably so in view of the following comments.

A general review of some relevant aspects of field work today in any District may relieve the impression that too many police are allocated to patrols. The areas now being covered have not been as properly patrolled as we would wish for a considerable period; and the bulk of the patrolling is perforce being done by officers who are as yet inadequately experienced in the job.

Here in New Ireland we have a resourceful and sophisticated people whoare still unsettled from the devastation of war and the successive changes of government since 1942. Though in decreasing minority there is still a renegade element here that has insufficient respect for law and order; perhaps even to the extent of a burst of open hostility especially if unwittingly provoked by an inexperienced officer. Certain untoward incidents, probably unavoidable, did actually occur in the District prior to my taking-over; and it is deemed advisable to support our field officers with a reasonably sized detachment of selected police if only to impress that unruly element which might otherwise be tempted to be obstructive.

It must be remembered too, that a number of [illegible] have fought and killed under our encouragement and legal sanction during the not-so-distant war period; that native temperament to discriminate may not therefor be quite so distinctive as before the war; and that try as we may to gather in weapons and explosives, the relicts of that period, there are still those who cling secretively to them and might even use them if so moved.

The one thing we can be assured of in advance is that these inexperienced officers are briefed in detail as to how to handle their police, and that the latter know how to behave, if an emergency should arise. All this is no hurdle to experienced men; but then our comparatively recent history is not devoid of instances where even experienced hands have met unexpected trouble in areas considered to be long removed from that danger. The whole of New Ireland can be regarded as being very gilt-edged in that respect; but whilst we are traversing this post-war period, and in all the other circumstances mentioned, we have no desire to risk being held blameworthy in any way for any untoward implications of an officer still in the course of training. The mere fact of association with a reasonably sized detachment of police to control in the field is training for such men, and for the police themselves.

Also, there is an aspect to which even more importance should attach now than pre-war when it was featured in T.N.G. District Standing Instructions. That is the use by patrols of the Australian Ensign with proper ceremony which is encouraged here. Natives, with their love of colour and regimentation, always evince interest in the raising and lowering of the Flag. In three years of occupation here the enemy widely distributed his flag and now it seems only fitting to promulgate ours to the full. A patrol accompanied by a reasonably sized police guard creates a fitting atmosphere in native eyes to the raising and lowering of the Ensign in each village; as against the unspectacular accompaniment of say two or three policemen.

In conclusion it is emphasised that no suggestion of dominancy over natives is to be construed into this comentary, as submitted at some length for your consideration of our viewpoints, which are open to correction if in any way contrary to policy.

( W. J. Read )
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

IC:PW

No. 30-1945

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

12th March, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 - 46/47

Your memorandum 30/1 of 26th February refers.

The explanation is quite satisfactory but there is a danger that an inexperienced officer might not beable to control a large police detachment on patrol, and this fact should be always borne in mind.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

30-12-5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WJR/GC

RECEIVED
10 MAR 1947
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

30/1

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
27th February, 1947.

Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.6 - 46/47

Your D3.30-12-5 of 11th February, 1947 refers.

The position regarding police escorts for patrol has been covered fully in my 30/1 of 26th February, 1947.

Reg. 59 N.A.R., inadvertently, was not fully adhered. The required written report goes forward now under separate cover.

Your reminder re land disputes is appreciated; and New Ireland is a District where it applies perhaps more so than in others.

( W. J. Read )
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

IC:

DS.30-12-5

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

11th February, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 - 46/47

An interesting patrol report but it is not understood why such a large police force was necessary.

LAND MATTERS:

Please draw the Patrol Officer's attention to Regulation 59 of the N.A.R. Please advise.

Patrol Officers should be warned that land claims are the most contentious claims that can be brought before the court, and great care and consideration should be given before coming to a decision.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
28th February, 1947.

District Officer,
KAVIENG.

Ref Patrol Report No.6 - 1946/47
Settlement of Land Complaint.

The land in question is a portion of the ground known as Selangat, between NAI village and LAMAKUNAURU village.

The ground was formerly owned by AINGANAI, a native of NAI and was inherited by his son AYAKU and daughter WOMALAI. The sak-sak growing on the land was the property of AINGANAI and AYAKU. On AYAKU's death WOMALAI became the principal owner.

As WOMALAI had no children she sold her rights to her cousin WIPERI of LAMAKUNAURU for £5.

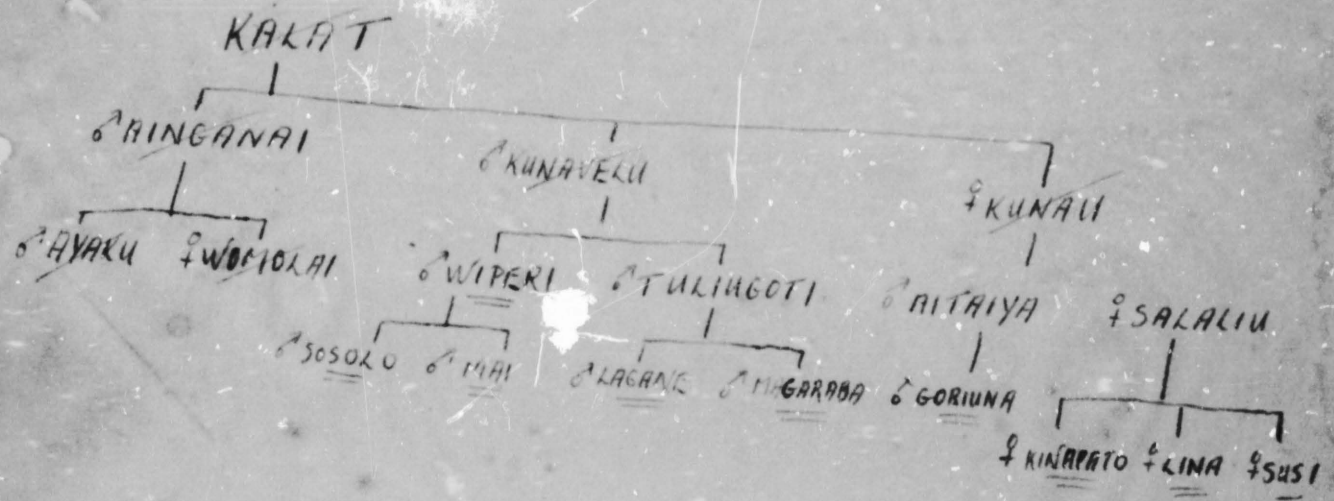
WIPERI the principle owner purchased the land on behalf of his children, his nephews and his aunts grandchildren, all members of the SAITALE and KIASA clans.

The above transaction was witnessed by MOLIKEWA, Luluai of ROITANO, who is one of the old men ofthe area. He and other elders were satisfied that WOMALAI was within her rights in selling the property.

LUKALUTEI of NAI made claim to the land on the grounds that his grandfather had planted sak-sak on the land. But could not produce sufficient proof to back his statements. After listening to numerous witness, including owners of a portion of SELANGAT adjoining the disputed land, for some five hours I was conviced that LUKALUTEI had no rights to the land and dismissed his claim.

Attached is a kinship table showing relationship of the natives concerned.

( K. W. Jones )
Patrol Officer.


KALAT
♂RINGANAI
♂KUNAVELU
♀KUNALI
♂AYAKU
♀WOCIOLAI
♂WIPERI
♂TULINGOTI
♂AITAIYA
♀SALALIU
♂SOSOLO
♂MAI
♂LAGANE
♂GARABA
♂GORIUNA
♀KINAPATO
♀LINA
♀SUSI

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-12-5

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

LJ/MAL

31st March, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
K A V I E N G

PATROL REPORT No.6-46/47

Receipt is acknowledged of your memorandum 30/1 of 8th March, 1947 under cover of which was forwarded report by Patrol Officer K.W. Jones on the Selangat land dispute.

The report has been accepted as complying with Regulation 59 of the Native Administration Regulations.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

30 12-5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS 17 MAR 1947 DISTRICT SERVICES

WJR/GC

30/1

District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND.
8th March 1947.

Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.6 46/47

Your DS 30-12-5 of 11th Feb 1947 refers.

Patrol Officer Jones' report on the land matter in question is now forwarded with the request that it be accepted as complying with Reg.59 of the Native Administration Regulation.

The necessity of exercising great care and consideration in deciding land claims has been promulgated to the Field Staff here; and strict adherence to Reg. 59 is assured for the future.

In this particular instance the decision appears to stand on a thorough investigation.

( W. J. Read )
District Officer

cc.

20/12/18.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

RKH/GC

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
14th February, 1947.

District Officer
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report - New Ireland No. 8 of 1946/47
By R. K. Hicks, Patrol Officer.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Area of patrol | : | West Coast between the villages of NAIAMA and KONOGOGO. |
| Personnel | : | 1 N.C.O. 5 Constables N.G.P.F |
| Duration of patrol | : | 21st Jan. 1947 to 8th Feb.1947. |
| Date of last patrol to this area | : | March 1946 - Lieut S.D.Millar. |
| Objects of patrol | : | 1. To resume contact with the natives of the area.<br>2. To compile accurate statistics.<br>3. To provide information in order to compile a list of village officials for the District Office Register.<br>4. To report on individual villages. |
| Map References | : | Sketch map appended.<br>New Ireland 1:100,000<br>1st Ed. A.M.S. 2.<br>Sheets 1 & 2. |

R.K.Hicks.
P.O.

# D I A R Y.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1947 Jan. | 21 | 0815 hrs | Left Kavieng by motor truck. |
| | | 1130 " | Arrived LUBURUA. |
| | | 1250 " | Left LUBURUA on foot. |
| | | 1500 " | Arrived PANAGAI - West Coast. |
| | | 1535 " | Left PANAGAI. |
| | | 1630 " | Arrived PANAMEKO. Camped the night. |
| | 22. | 0750 " | Left PANAMEKO. |
| | | 0815 " | Passed hamlet of BELEFU. |
| | | 1215 " | Arrived LAMASALANG. Camped. Rain. |
| | 23. | 0700 " | Left LAMASALANG by canoe. |
| | | 0900 " | Arrived NAIAMA. |
| | | 0930 " | Cargo arrived overland. Commenced patrol area. |
| | | 1330 " | Left NAIAMA. |
| | | 1445 " | Arrived PANARAS - poor accommodation. |
| | | 1700 " | Left PANARAS. |
| | | 1815 " | Arrived NALUIT. Stayed the night. |
| | 24. | 1005 " | Left NALUIT. |
| | | 1040 " | Arrived PATLANGAT Plantation. |
| | | 1300 " | Left PATLANGAT Plantation. |
| | | 1330 " | Arrived PATLANGAT village. |
| | | 1600 " | Left PATLANGAT village. |
| | | 1730 " | Arrived BIMUN. Stayed the night. |
| | 25 | 1045 " | Left BIMUN. |
| | | 1120 " | Arrived LIMO. |
| | | 1540 " | Left LIMO. |
| | | 1625 " | Arrived TEMBIN - KONTU. Stayed week end. |
| | 26. | | Sunday observed. |
| | 27. | 0700 " | Lined villages and inspected. |
| | | 1535 " | Left KONTU. |
| | | 1750 " | Arrived LAMBU. Stayed the night. |
| | 28. | | Raining. |
| | | 1115 " | Left LAMBU. |
| | | 1245 " | Arrived UGANA. Camped. Continuous rain. |
| | 29. | 0700 " | Sent messages to Kavieng. |
| | | 1115 " | Left UGANA. |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1947 | | | | |
| Jan | 29 | 1155 | hrs | Arrived MAMBO |
| | | 1710 | " | Left MAMBO hamlet.<br>Arrived KALUAN - KANAMARANDAN. |
| | 30 | 0720 | " | Checked census. Inspected. |
| | | 1400 | " | Left KANAMARANDAN. Workboat seen |
| | | 1445 | " | off shore heading north. |
| | | 1500 | " | Passed RURUBELING.<br>Arrived MESI.<br>Stayed the night. |
| | 31 | 1020 | " | Left MESI. |
| | | 1105 | " | Arrived DANU.<br>Visited Mr. Browning P.C.B. whose workboat was anchored. |
| Feb. | 1 | 1100 | " | Left DANU. |
| | | 1200 | " | Arrived DAMPIT.<br>Lined checked census. Camped. |
| | 2 | | | Sunday observed. |
| | 3 | a.m. | " | Continuous rain. |
| | | 1305 | " | Left DAMPIT.<br>Arrived KOMLABU.<br>Remained for the night. |
| | 4 | 0745 | " | Left KOMLABU. |
| | | 0850 | " | Arrived KALAGUNAN |
| | | 1455 | " | Left KALAGUNAN. |
| | | 1515 | " | Arrived KONO.<br>Stayed the night. |
| | 5 | a.m. | | Rained. |
| | | 1145 | " | Left KONO. |
| | | 1255 | " | Arrived KASIBIO. |
| | | 1565 | " | Left KASIBIO. |
| | | 1635 | " | Arrived KONOGOGO. |
| | 6 | 0730 | " | Checked census; Inspected. |
| | | 1400 | " | Conducted court. Reviewed patrol matters and interviewed Luluai DARIUS. |
| | 7 | 0855 | " | Left KONOGOGO. |
| | | 1145 | " | Arrived KARU - East Coast.<br>Stayed in rest house. |
| | 8 | 0805 | " | Left by truck for Kavieng. |
| | | 3245 | " | Arrived with labour at Kavieng. |

Patrol concluded.

R. Thurlow.
P.O.

Report on Individual Village in the Sector.

NAIAMA

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 61 |
| Luluai | : | BATU |
| Tultul | | MATUFONG |
| Med. Tultul | | |

The general atmosphere is one of dark dirtyness. The village is built some three hundred yards above the beach and at the foot of high hills on clayey loam. The rainfall in this area makes for a surface of clinging mud and cleanliness is difficult to maintain. Flies and sandflies add to the discomfort.

Most of the houses have been built on piles which keep the people dry and affords clean sleeping quarters.

Some small garden plots and clumps of bananas are near the village but most of the gardening is done in the mountains.

The hamlet of LAWARINA is situated on a narrow stretch of beach and a number of light canoes were seen.

The "Road" passes this village and is passable as far as Panaras Plantation where vehicles would be blocked by the rivers .

PANARAS

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 86 |
| Luluai | : | MONGAI |
| Tultul | : | ARISTA |
| Med. Tultul | : | MOLJ.. |

A very good site. Hard beach sand gives good drainage and an impression of cleanliness. The houses, too, are good. A long line of raised houses extends for nearly two hundred yards.

This village is on the edge of PANARAS Plantation and at the foot of high mountains.

Some kaukau gardens are nearby but the bulk of the taro is in the hills. Several swamps, afford good sago crops while bananas and pineapples are cultivated. The native complain that pigs destroy their fences and savage the crops. Stronger fences and guards were suggested.

## NALIUT

Population : 91

Luluai : ATA

Tultul : KAMIRI

Med. Tultul : TURI

NALIUT, and its hamlet LAMARATON are clean, fairly well laid out settlements in rocky bays and built on sandy loam. Drainage is something of a problem but the housing is good and built fairly high off the ground.

Situated between PANARAS and PATLANGAT Plantation it has coconuts of its own while fairly thick bush separates it from the mountains behind.

Several swift flowing streams give a good water supply and the village is fairly well provided with food. Fish are in good supply although there is only one canoe.

## PATLANGAT

Population : 41

Luluai : KOMIRI

A very small village with only seven effective males. There are three small settlements on the beach, the central one being the chosen site for the village. The houses which were to have been given firstpriority after the last patrol have progressed very slowly. The Luluai explains that they have concentrated on gardens, but now he has undertaken to build on the chosen site and a subsequent patrol should expect great changes in this village. The luluai is a forceful character and this should be a test of his integrity and efficiency.

Present houses are low and squalid and a concentration of adequate houses in a suitable locality should bring nothing but good.

The food supply is now assured and the natives can concentrate on building.

Population : 72.

Luluai : KAMBUMBUO

Med Tultul : DENDEI

A request for a Tultul was put to the natives and TUTU a mission boy recommended. This future movements are uncertain, however, and he feels that his loyalty to the Mission debars him from seeking this office. He is a very solid man with local support and should be of great assistance in an unofficial capacity. Should he remain in the village his would be a very popular and profitable appointment.

This village is clear and open - the bush having been cut well back. There are two sections in the one bay into which two good streams flow.

Housing is of quite good standard and the village is fairly well planned.

LIMO

Population : 55

Luluai ( elect ) : BISKET

Tultul ( elect ) : TUKASI

Med. Tultul : POKOMU

A fairly open and well laid out village divided into two sections by a swift runing stream.

The village site is paved with coral chips and course sand while most of the houses are lined off the beach on the roadside.

Houses are on the whole well constructed with raised floors and one or two rooms

## TEMBIN

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 72 |
| Luluai | : | SARU |
| Tultul | : | KARASIBEI |
| Med. Tultul | : | NURAKEISEN |

In a bay near some rocky islands surface of blue-metal like stones which are evidently easy on the natives feet but difficult for the European.

Some very good houses have been built but many of them have developed a "basement" in which most of the living and cooking is done. Full of smoke and dirt, these basements defeat the purpose of the raised floors, but the excuse given is that they and more comfortable and warmer/ They are in fact simple a reversion to the squalid enclosed shelters from which former patrols have tried to draw them.

Pigs inprofusion.

The village is surrounded by betel palms, coconuts breadfruit and edible nut trees.

Fairly open and clean except for the basement habit.

## KONTU

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 119 |
| Luluai | : | MERELIN |
| Tultul | : | SEWARANDUK |
| Med. Tultul. | : | MASA. |

A continuation of TEMBIN from which it is separated by a few yards of bush in the centre of which are the bombed remains of a church.

The houses are on the whole an improvement and are built in two rough lines. The surface is the same and the vegetation is similar althogh a steep cliff bears more abruptly onto the narrow shelf on which the village is built.

The Cemetery is overgrown and natives inter their dead around the village.

The actual village extends along the full length of quite a long bay but the general tendency is to centralise.

## LAMBU

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| POpulation | : | 59 |
| Luluai | : | KEITU |
| Tultul | : | MALIVARAN |
| Med. Tultul | : | AWANILI. |

Very dirty array of houses some of which are well built and raised high off the ground. The "Two Storey" effect persists here too and the result is a very dark dirty illventilated room in which the cooking is done and older people sleep.

An extensive use of old galvanised iron which detracts from the appearance quite considerable and adds to the extremes of temperature in the dwellings.

The village is built in a rough square and is surrounded by coconuts and betel palms whilst plots of bananas and tomatoes grow inside the village bounds. The mountains lie further from the coast at this point and suitable ground has been found for gardens on the connecting road.

Very attractive shrubs"cocks comb" " Marvel of Peru" etc detract somewhat from the feeling of squalor which this village induces.

## UGANA

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | UGANA 68<br>hamlet MAMBU 37 |
| | | total. 105. |
| Luluai | : | LAMBUNG |
| Tultul | : | POTKANU |
| Med. Tultul | : | LASAWA |
| Headman | : | SILITA |
| Med. Tultul | : | BEVIN |

## UGANA

Quite a good village built in the form of a square with several good houses. Rough cobbles pave the site which is well drained and supplied with good water.

LAMBO.

A declining village which volunteered to join UGANA. [illegible] on the edge of KOLUBI Plantation. These rivers separated this hamlet from UGANA and make the carrying of cargo a difficult matter when rain falls in the hills.

This hamlet is quite attractive despite the drab grey bushes and sand. The few houses are well made with raised floors and a community spirit pervades.

The headman SILITA seems an excellent type whom I have made the mouth piece of this settlement so that there will be some supervision and authority where both Luludi and Tarbui have died. It is suggested that the Medical Tarbui BEUIN be retained although there is another in UGANA village with which this is now linked.

R.K. Hicks. D.O.

Report on village in the area at present supervised by Paramount Luluai LAWORAM.

KALUAN

Population : 126

Luluai : TOMANI

Tultul : LENOPEI

Med. Tultul : LAGAWAS

This village is only an extension of these mountain people for the purposes of road work and assembling.

The houses generally are well-built with raised floors although there are some squalid"lean-to" which are obviously only transit quarters

On the river bank the ground tends to be muddy but with the scrub cleared and drains dug it should be quite adeqate.

The gardens and real village life are confined to the mountains. The gardens are producing but the general idea is to increase production and much is kept for seed.

KANAMARANDAN

Population : 105

Luluai : YAMDAGA

Tultul : TAMBUKI

Med. Tultul : LANGANGAN

The road runs quite close to the beach at this point and, apart from the church and a single house, the village consists fo a triple line of houses against the bush.

On the whole the dwellings are of good standard, clean, raised floors and adequately spaced. But several skeletion structures remain as they were many months ago and stand as a record of the in-effectiveness of the young Luluai and the slovenly apathy of the people.

The site is stony and well drained and has good river water nearby.

KURURELING.

Population : 29

Luluai : LESAT

Tultul : ---

Med. Tultul : TONGISEI

A small assorted collection of houses quite well built and generally fenced or walled with local stone.

The size and proximity to MESI would seem to point to their inclusion as part of MESI village. But there is a strong village feeling and no attempt was made to persuade amalgamation.

A stream of perfect spring water borders the village side.

MESI.

Population : 141

Luluai : TONGALAR

Tultul : PITA & SORALIU

Med. Tultul : PENNISIP

Although this village is rather scattered the g general tendency is to line along the roadway which runs about 100 yards from the beach. Some groups of houses have old stone walls around them, the standard of dwellings being quite good.

The uniform shingles make the maintenance of cleanliness an easy matter although clothing here is in poor condition due largely to scarcity of supplies, although what they have is dirty and ill kept.

A tremendous number of pigs.

DANU.

Population : 78

Luluai : LARIRIMBO

Tultul : LALAMO

Med. Tultul : TONGAWUK

Built on the banks of the inevitable stream there is a double line of houses with the road through the centre. One side of the stream has church grounds with a wall a two storey house, single men's house, and one married quarters, whilst the main village is on the southern side and made up of very good raised houses.

The beach village of LENKAMIN forms the southern extremity. This is similar to KALUAN in that its people are from the mountains and the four houses are simply cramped transit quarters for its 88 inhabitants.

Luluai : LCROGO;
Tultul : LASOMBO;
Med.Tultul:LAKOMPAPA.

DAMPIT.

Population : 85

Luluai : DARIUS

Tultul : TANDI

Med. Tultul : LAVEVET.

The best village in the area.

The church buildings are situated at the northern end of the rocky bay; an excellent rest house, cooking and police accomodation in the centre; and the village to the south.

The main line of houses stands a little way from the beach whilst three more have been built at the foot of a sheer cliff which rise to the plantation above.

The houses have been excellently built. The luluai's house being a large bungalow. Too great use has been made of scraps of corrugated iron and the marked difference in appearance and cleaniliness between these and the typically native dwellings has been pointed out.

Pineapples, beans, bananas grow well on the stony ground but the gardens are further inland. A clear stream provides excellent water and is bordered with sago palms.

A well ordered solid community.

---

**KOMLABU.**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 73 |
| Luluai | : | LAWORAM |
| Tultul | : | KOMALAP & BIDA |
| Med. Tultul | : | KAWAN |

A large tract of ground is being cleared in the centre of the "U" made by the houses in this village. The dwellings are very good and have followed the specifications laid down by Lieut.Millar. Some structures, typically, have yet to be completed. One or two require walls only whilst three are mere skeletons.

There is a very well built house (with a too narrow verandah) apart from the village plan. Sawn timber has been used almost exclusively in its construction and it has a galvanised iron roof.

Built on the bush side of the road this village is some two hundred yards from the sea.

---

**KALAGUNAN.**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 57 |
| Luluai | : | ANALIP |
| Tultul | : | SABU |
| Med. Tultul | : | GIN |

Built on the roadside on slippery loam, most of the houses in this village are in an orderly line. A few houses, however, extend along the beach.

Water is, as ever, plentiful. The village is quite well cared for in a bare sort of way.

## KONO.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 148 |
| Luluai | : | SAWEN |
| Tultuls | : | OGAN & LADIMES |
| Med. Tultul | : | POWAK |

Two rows of houses just above the beach with the central ground almost entirely taken up with bananas.

The houses are fair, rafters are exceedinly low so that even the natives have to stoop inside. A rest house stands at the northern end of the village. It is a two-room structure with a narrow verandah although quite fair for the purpose.

The village is generally well ordered and tended. The clayey loam has become very muddy in incessant raim.

---

## KASIBIO.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 17 |
| Luluai | : | -- |
| Tultul | : | HAIS |
| Med. Tultul | : | -- |

A half dozen raised houses stand in line on a muddy terrace between the road and close to the sea.

The cleared ground is stocked with bananas, pawpaw and edible lily.

This village is to become a hamlet of KONOGOGO.

---

## KONOGOGO.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 70 |
| Luluai (elect) | : | OGIE |
| Tultul | : | ADUK |
| Med. Tultul | : | LEGIO |

A well ordered village showing signs of great industry and interest. The Tultul has done a splendid job since the death of the Luluai whose father is now recomended. The housing is good and the village reasonably clean and tidy.

A large member of canoes have been built; a mission school has been established and the food supply is assured.

Sit right on the beach the site has a well drained sandy surface. It is surrounded by a native plantation of coconuts, the inevitable betel nut and very popular bread-fruit.

---

R.T. Hicks. P.O.

THE NATIVE SITUATION.

There has been [illegible] LUBINI of LAMASSONG and officials from other villages in the area covered by this patrol.

The Paramount Luluai LUBINI sent word that all Japanese appointees be dismissed and former officials resume office. This interference in village affairs by outside natives is rife and there appears to have been no government instruction given officially to this area although it is the District Offices's policy to pursue this line.

This habit of officials giving instruction outside their demesnes seems to me a pernicious practice leading to confusion in the native mind and uncertainty with regard to Government policy and methods.

The absence of Paramount Luluai complicates this position.

Both areas have suffered greatly from this lack of proper supervission. NAIAMA-MAMBO lost a promising leader in 1945, and the question of a successor is a very pertinent one. SARU and MERELIN, now luluais of TEMBIN and KONTU, have misused their former powers and are not trusted by a sufficiently large number of natives.

KOMIRI of PATLANGAT is recommended for a trial so that some unity may be achieved in this section. He is the keen luluai of a very small village at the moment but is accepted by the northern villages particularly. At the moment there is a very old native LAWORAM who still retains the office but not the functions of Paramount Luluai from KALUAN to KONOGOGO. He has requested that he be permitted to retire and give way to a younger man who is able to inspect the area and restore order and control.

The Luluai DARIUS of DAMPIT village is by far the most outstanding native of the area and it is suggested that he be elevated to this position. There is an almost universal demand for him and he is willing and confident that he can make a success of it.

In Lieut.Millar's report (ANGAU,4/3/46) he recommended that FELIK be made the luluai of NALUIT. But PITA has recovered from a crippling sore and there appears to be no point in changing him now.

At LIMO the Patrol was confronted with two Luluais! Both had been purely native appointments: by LUBINI and other natives and the village deteriorated in the resulting confusion. Farces such as this would be avoided under a Paramount Luluai.

The natives of LIMO have requested that BISKET be luluai and TUKASI assume office as tultul. This is the present position and it is recommended that they be recognised as such.

Following the incorporation of MAMBO hamlet in UGANA, it is requested that the headman SILITA be recognised as the official leader of the settlement and the Medical Tultul be retained.

The native KAWAN has been brought to Kavieng. Native Hospital for training as Medical Tultul of KALAGUNAN.

The hamlet of KASIBIO is in a similar position to MAMBO. It is suggested that the present Tultul HAIS be retained in charge of KASIBIO under instruction from KONOGOGO.

The young Luluai of KONOGOGO has died and, as a result of an unanimous vote, OGIE - his father and former Luluai - is recommended for the post again.

The luluai YAMPAGA of KANAMARANDAN appears to be too young and ineffective. He does not have the full control of his people and the village is showing signs of this. He has been retained and given instructions so that his effectiveness in future may be more closely examined.

This patrol brought the second white man since the Japanese occupation. More will be said under Health and Education regarding contacts, but from an administrative point of view it has had unfortunate results. The native feels isolated and neglected without an opportunity to learn of Government policy or bring himself up to date with administrative and economic developments.

Such naiveté is dangerous when it is played upon by trouble makers although so far there has been little sign of discontent or opposition.

From the positive viewpoint however, it is obvious that closer contacts will facilitate the administration and advancement of these people.

The main problems brought before the patrol were associated with domicile of natives, marriage difficulties; killing or misappropriation of pigs and conflict between mission teaching and native customs.

Numbers of natives have been in the habit of moving from village to village so that their original Luluai is quite ignorant of their intentions or whereabouts. Opportunity was taken , in such cases, to instruct the villagers on their duty to their officials whose powers were stressed.

It was recommended that the Luluais' powers to take disciplinary action should be used in order to punish their self-willed members and "encourage the others".

The large number of pigs in the area is the source of many difficulties and quarrels. A number of cases concerned with illegal killing of pigs were settled out of court by arbitration and the natives were instructed as to correct course to follow should gardens be endangered.
(N.A.R. 101.)

The case of the female YOANA, now being retained at LAMASSONG, who was married according to native custom to BILUM of LIMO, West Coast was brought to my notice.

The male is a Methodist, the now pregnant female a Roman Catholic. She is being kept at LAMASSONG by her father reportedly at the command of the local catechist.

My instructions for her to report to me were countered by referance to her condition so that the matter was referred to Mr.K.W.Jones who was then on patrol of that area. It is presumed that he will have more to report on the matter.

## HOUSING.

The picture of West Coast housing is one of depressing monotony. Built generally according to a well laid plan they lack the pride and "finish" of the East Coast dwellings.

The number of houses with raised floors is gratifying and Lieut.Millar's instructions have been followed reasonably well so that good sites have been chosen, houses constructed and the basis for a series of quite attractive villages has been made.

A number of houses are as yet unfinished and the lack of energy or supervision has allowed much good work to lapse.

The "basement habit" referred to in the report on the villages concerned is fortunately not universally adopted. The natives are being educated to better housing and this tendency to revert to their former "fug holes" is to be decried.

I believe that use over a long period and an adaptation to local conditions will bring about an appreciation of housing as it was advocated on the previous patrol. As a result they will have greater pride and more care will be taken in the materials and method of construction.

Very few fowls were seen, however, and eggs are at a premium.

## COMMUNICATIONS.

There are many excellent anchorages along the coast. The "K Ports" are well known and most plantations were able to ship their produce with little effort.

Mr.Browning of P.C.B. was encoutered near DANU village where his workboat was sheltering very successfully from heavy weather.

## ROADS AND TRACTS.

The road which crosses the mountains at FANGALAVA is passable as for south as PANARAS Plantation on the West Coast. The surface is well cut and formed from well packed coranus rocks. The building of a road for the entire area would mean utilising stretches of good Japanese roads which, however would require many bridges. Rain in the mountains causes a rapid swelling of the streams and floods of short duration are common, Even communication by canoe is not advised during this time because of the treacherous rips at the river mouths.

Further south the roads become more muddy as the surface changes from stones to loam.

A road was completed about three years ago for the Japanese from KONOGOGO across the mountains to KARU. Diercke used natives from either coast, and a series of cuttings, embankments, walls and deviations combined to produce a good motor road.

The patrol followed several miles of this roadway which is overgrown with shrubs and saplings up to 20 ft. in height. The surface appears in an excellent state of preservation. Rain-wash has been prevented by the covering growth and the deep side drains. The task of restoring this road would be a big one but the surveying appears to have been well done and very little actual construction would be necessary after the way was cleared.

The natives use several tracks across the ranges. Luburua to Panameko is quite good walking; tracks further south meet the main road at Bol, Lambuso and another roughter trail comes out just north of KARU.

Communications during the north west season are more difficult and it is suggested that patrolling would be more efficiently and comfortably done from April to October.

## Enquiries regarding pre war Wages.

In each village the natives were given the opportunity to supply information whcih will facilitate the payment of accrued wages by a later patrol.

Much of the data given, however, will be quite inadequate or usless unless further details are forthcoming from employers.

In many cases there were no fellow workers who could supply material for a payable claim and the employees themselves are quite ignorant about Dates of pay and the duration of their employment.

## EDUCATION.

The marked difference between the natives of the East and West Coast became apparent quite early in the patrol.

It would be too hasty to assume that the ability or intelligence of the people visited is lower and I am convinced that their isolation has retarded their development.

By culture contact, the inter changing of produce, marriages and closer touch with the European the East Coast people have attained a degree of sophistication and general knowledge which these people lack.

The height of the mountains, the greater distance between their own villages, the lack of comparatively busy roads and the non return of Europeans in this area supply largely the reason for this apparent backwardness.

The matter of intelligence tests is of course a difficulty in present circumstances where language and vocabulary serve as a basis. But even so the Gestalt school would probably find the "g" factor less prominent. On the other hand the absence of good canoes "malangans" or any form of carving seems to indicate a deficiency in mechanical skills also.

The ability to reason logically, to think clearly or remember (even rates of pre war wages or length of service) is very warped and any formal education would be a tedious process. The only mission (R.C.) school was inspected where children from 5 to 12 were catered for at KONOGOGO.

Singing and devotional exercises seem to occupy a large part of the curriculum and a military form of discipline was apparent. Nevertheless the children's bright eyed keeness was a welcome change from the apathetic langour of the youths and the impression of advanced senility gained from contact with the older men and women.

The language groups: mainly the MANDAK's and the BAROKS are the same on the opposite coast but the similarity of the peoples begins and ends with it.

The occurrence of a forceful character is outstanding because of its rarity, but there are indications, as in the case of BAMPIT village, that they can respond and develop under a powerful, enlightened leader.

## VITAL STATISTICS.

Details are given in the appendix

The death rate of 9.5% in the past eleven months comes as a great blow after the 15.2% decline during the occupation. This fact calls for strict medical supervision as the greater part of the deaths were younger people or children.

On the other hand 32 births were recorded in a present total of 1769.

Migrations are not at all common and about the only other point of interest is the fact that the number of females is very nearly equal to that of the males. In fact in 9 villages the females equal or exceed the number of men.

R. N. Hicks. P.O.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F.
ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL

Sgt. WARAKAI.

An excellent leader in the light of whose ability and length of service I would like to recommend for promotion.

Const. HAEGEN.

Is doing a good job under experienced leadership.

Const. OVE.

A keen constable. His impetuosity made disciplinary action necessary on patrol.

Const. POPE.

Disciplinary action was taken. Otherwise a fairly solid type.

Const. MONOGRAM.

Quietly dependable. Will never be brilliant but is an asset on patrol.

Const. SAM.

He has proved himself to be invaluable in making and breaking camp and preparing native carriers. Full of energy which, directed, is tremendously helpful.

R.Hicks, P.O.

# APPENDEX.

## VITAL STATTSTICS

### WEST COAST NEW IRELAND - NAIAMA TO MAMBO.

| Village | Births M | Births F | Deaths M | Deaths F | I/Ls M | New Names M | New Names F | Migrations In M | Migrations In F | Migrations Out M | Migrations Out F | Child M | Child F | Adults M | Adults F | Total M | Total F | Grand Total | Effect. Males |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| NAIAMA | 2 | | 3 | 1 | | | | | | | | 13 | 11 | 20 | 17 | 33 | 28 | 61 | 9 |
| PANAPAS | | 1 | 6 | 3 | 4 | | | | | | | 18 | 18 | 25 | 25 | 43 | 43 | 86 | 10 |
| NALUTT | | 1 | 8 | 2 | 8 | | | | | | | 14 | 23 | 19 | 26 | 33 | 49 | 82 | 9 |
| PATLANGAT | | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 8 | 7 | 12 | 14 | 20 | 21 | 41 | 7 |
| BIMUN | 1 | | 5 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 2 | 15 | 12 | 27 | 18 | 42 | 30 | 72 | 9 |
| LIMO | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 11 | 10 | 16 | 18 | 27 | 28 | 55 | 11 |
| TEMBIN | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | | 2 | 2 | 14 | 9 | 30 | 19 | 44 | 28 | 72 | 21 |
| KONTU | 3 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 18 | 16 | 53 | 30 | 71 | 48 | 119 | 24 |
| LAMBU | | | 5 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | 2 | | 15 | 9 | 19 | 16 | 34 | 25 | 59 | 9 |
| UGANA } | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 12 | 7 | 30 | 19 | 42 | 26 | 68 | 16 |
| MAMBO } | 2 | | 5 | 5 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | | 6 | 7 | 14 | 10 | 20 | 17 | 37 | 7 |
| TOTALS | 12 | 4 | 42 | 27 | 25 | 11 | 8 | 11 | 5 | 6 | 6 | 144 | 131 | 265 | 212 | 409 | 343 | 752 | 132 |

R.L. Hicks
P.O.

# APPENDIX

## VITAL STATISTICS

### WEST COAST NEW IRELAND - KAIUAN TO KONOGOGO

### JAN/ FEB 1947

| Village | Births M | Births F | Deaths M | Deaths F | I/Ls M | New Names M | New Names F | Migrations In M | Migrations In F | Migrations Out M | Migrations Out F | Child M | Child F | Adults M | Adults F | Total M | Total F | Grand Total | Effective Males |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| KAIUAN | | | 7 | 13 | | | | | | | 3 | 17 | 22 | 42 | 45 | 59 | 67 | 126 | 17 |
| KANAMARANDAN | 1 | | 9 | 9 | 1 | 3 | | | | 3 | | 15 | 24 | 34 | 32 | 49 | 56 | 105 | 18 |
| RURUBELING | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 3 | | | 1 | 4 | 1 | 12 | 12 | 16 | 13 | 29 | 7 |
| MESI | 2 | | 5 | 4 | | 6 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 23 | 13 | 59 | 46 | 82 | 59 | 141 | 28 |
| RANU | 1 | | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 17 | 13 | 26 | 22 | 43 | 35 | 78 | 16 |
| LENKAMIN | | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 4 | 4 | 13 | 13 | 32 | 30 | 45 | 43 | 88 | 20 |
| DAMPIT | | 1 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 13 | 18 | 30 | 24 | 43 | 42 (42) | 85 | 11 |
| KOMLABU | | | 6 | 4 | | 3 | | 3 | | | | 13 | 9 | 30 | 21 | 43 | 30 | 73 | 11 |
| KALAGUNAN | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 4 | 8 | 26 | 19 | 30 | 27 | 57 | 16 |
| KONO | 3 | 3 | 4 | 12 | | 3 | 5 | | 2 | | 1 | 36 | 26 | 49 | 37 | 85 | 63 | 148 | 20 |
| KASIBKO ) | | | 2 | | | | | | | 2 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 5 | 5 | 10 | 7 | 12 | 2 |
| KONOGOGO ) | 1 | | 3 | 4 | | 3 | | 2 | | 3 | 6 | 12 | 9 | 27 | 22 | 39 | 31 | 70 | 9 |
| Totals | 9 | 6 | 48 | 54 | 3 | 25 | 13 | 12 | 5 | 13 | 20 | 172 | 158 | 372 | 315 | 544 | 473 | 1017 | 175 |
| Total for Patrol Area | 21 | 10 | 90 | 81 | 28 | 36 | 21 | 23 | 10 | 19 | 26 | 316 | 289 | 637 | 527 | 953 | 816 | 1769 | 307 |

R.H. Hicks.
P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/12/9.

District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
18th February, 1947.

The District Officer,
K A V I E N G.

Patrol Report No.9 of 1946/47

by K. W. Jones - Patrol Officer

Area patrolled - (i) KARU - MALOM native division
Paramount Luluai BUKBUK.
(ii) LAMBUSO - TANDES native division
Paramount Luluai LUNINA.

Purpose of patrol - (a) To compile an accurate census

(b) To re-establish good civilian administrative relationship with the natives.

Patrol accompanied by - 7 Constables N.G.P.E.
1 Medical Orderly.

Duration of patrol - 7th Jan.1947 to 14th Feb 1947.

Date of last patrol - (i) Lt. Millar ANGAU Feb 1946
(ii) Lt. Hicks ANGAU Feb 1946

Map Ref - 4 mile strat. N.G. series
NAMATANAI - First edition

# D I A R Y.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1947 Jan | 7 | Left Kavieng by truck, camped at KIMIDAN. |
| | 8 | Left KIMIDAN a.m. Arrived KARU noon. |
| | 9 | Visited LOLOBA village ( Namatanai Sub-District ) |
| | 10 | Inspected KARU village and gardens. Left KARU p.m. for NAMATANAI. |
| | 11) 12) | At NAMATANAI. |
| | 13. | Returned KARU. |
| | 14. | Lined KARU natives |
| | 16 | Lined and inspected LOGON |
| | 15 | Lined and inspected KANAM. |
| | 17 | Lined and ispected BULU and LANGAMUT. Camped SILOM. |
| | 18 | Lined and ispected SILOM and DABINOT. |
| | 19) 20) | At PANATGIN, lined natives and inspecte area. Meeting of village officials and headmen. |
| | 21 | Lined and inspected KATIGAN and KANABU. Camped LEMERIS. |
| | 22 | Lined and inspected LEMERIS and BUMBUEI. Camped KANTEBU. |
| | 23 | Lined and inspected KANTEBU and KANDAN. Returned KANTEBU. |
| | 24 | Lined and ispected LABRUT and KONOGUSGUS. Returned KANTEBU. |
| | 25 | To LELET plateau. Lined and inspected LIMBIN. Rest house 4½ hours walk from KANTEBU. |
| | 26 | Lined and inspected LEWATKANA. Rest house approx 2½ hrs walk from LIMBIN. |
| | 27 | Returned to coast, 3½ hours walk. Lined and inspected LASIGI. |
| | 28) 29) | Lined and inspected MALOM. Held meeting of village officials and headmen. |
| | 30 | At KIMADAN. |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1947 Jan | 31 | Lined and inspected LAMBUSO. |
| Feb | 1 | Lined and inspected KATENDAN. |
| | 2. | Lined and ispected TEKIROT. Camped at PINIKINDU. |
| | 3. | At PINIKINDU. |
| | 4. | Lined and inspected KONOBIN. Camped KONOS. |
| | 5. | At KONOS. |
| | 6) 7) | At LAMASSONG. Lined natives and ispected area. Meeting of village officials and headmen. |
| | 8 | Lined and ispected KAMBIN and AMBA. |
| | 9) 10) | At LOSSU. |
| | 11 | Lined and inspected LANGANIR. |
| | 12 | Lined and inspected LIANDAN and LIBBA. |
| | 13 | Lined and inspected TANDES. Held meeting of village officials and headmen. |
| | 14 | Returned KAVIENG by truck. |

## ROADS AND BRIDGES.

On the way to KARU the condition of the roads and bridges in the two native divisions clearly indicated that very little road maintenance had been undertaken for some weeks past.

The worst section was from SILOM to KARU. There, no work had been done for nearly four months. The roads and bridges were in a deplorable state, with the grass and shrubs four feet high in the centre of the road.

No attempt had been made to replace broken planks on bridges.

Instructions were sent to luluais to ensure that the required maintainance be carried out. The natives responded and the road is now clean and some attempt has been made to fill in potholes.

The two bridges at KARU were repaired under supervision and are now capable of carrying a jeep and trailer. The foundations of the bridges make them unsafe for any heavier transport.

## REST HOUSES

At all villages the patrol was quartered either in an officials house or a partly completed building.

The lack of rest houses is due to the rather indolent attitude adopted by these people until recent weeks. Although many months have elapsed since the re-occupation of New Ireland by Australian Forces; many houses started over twelve ago still remain uncompleted.

## NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

It is apparent that the natives of both sub-divisions gave no heed to gardening activities, with a few isolated instances, until about four months ago. This recent gardening activity may partially account for the laxity in road maintainance; but the three most neglected villages, with the worst roads, are only now commencing to clear and plant up gardens; KARU, KANAM and LOGON.

All other villages with the exception of MALOM, now have large areas planted up with taro, kaukau, yams and some sugarcane, corn, beans and onions.

Since the cessation of hostilities these people have lived off the kaukau gardens planted by Japanese , coconuts, wild nuts and fish. Laterly maniok and breadfruit have replaced the kaukau and to a small degree ask sak is obtainable for food purposes.

Large quantities of vegetable seed were distributed throughout the area by ANGAU, but natives report that the seed was stale and no successful results ensued from planting.

At meetings of officials, the natives asked if further supplies of seeds could be made available, particularly tomatoes, beans, Chinese cabbage and spinach all of which will grow successfully on the Letlet Plateau and in certain areas of the coastal hills.

It is suggested that if possible a quantity of seed potatoes be made available for supply to LIMBIN, LEWATKANA and other natives of the LELET Plateau. Prior to the war large quantities of potatoes were grown on the plateau; unfortunately the people ceased planting them during the Japanese occupation.

The LANGANIR people have large Kaukau gardens and are anxious to sell their surplus crop. The Luluai asked if the Administration would buy the Kaukau.

A trailer load once a week would go a long way toward supplementing normal rations. The purchase of Kaukau by the Administration would be an encouragement to the natives.

## LIVESTOCK.

The natives of the area patrolled now have only a few fowls and pigs; due to the confiscation of large numbers by Japanese troops. But the numbers are graduallly being increased by importations from the TABAR Is. Every canoe visiting the TABAR group returns to the main island with a few pigs and fowls.

LASIGI village, evidently by concerted efforts of the villagers, managed to conceal most of their pigs and now have two large herds of good grade.

The people of BUKBUK'S area were particularly interested in obtaining goats for milking purposes. A number of officials and natives asked if the Administration would assist them in purchasing a few animals, with which to start village herds.

NATIVE SITUATION.

At the commencement of the patrol the attitude of the natives from SILOM to KARU varied from indifference to sruly non co-operation.

The reception of the patrol by the KARU natives was barely civil. The village was filthy and the natives including children sat about in idle groups. Reluctently some of the natives cleaned out a house to accomodate the patrol.

A mumner of West Coast natives were present in the village. Afew were waiting the arrival of Father Hoene from Namatanai but the majority of the natives had come over in response to a call from the KARU people. Careful enquiries and the discovery of the three natives, armed with bows, on gaurd at the bridge on the Namatanai end of the village, convinced me that the KARU people intended to oppose the ADO of NAMATANAI with violence if he should return to the village. The morning after the arrival of the patrol the village officials and all males were called together; questioned; and advised to change their attitude. The luluai was instructed to see that the village area was cleaned up and the bridges repaired.

Mr. Hamilton, ADO Namatanai arrived at LOLOBA village and was able to give a more detailed picture of the preceeding events. It appears that the KARU natives had repeatedly failed to carry out repairs on the bridges when instructed to do so.

I returned to KARU with Father Hoene, who that afternoon addressed his flock. His talk to the natives, supported what I had told the men that morning, and helped considerably to clear the air.

Next morning Father Hoene returned to Namatanai and later in the day I left KARU with Mr. Hamilton, leaving the natives to carry on the work of cleaning up.

On return from Namatanai, bridges, roads, cemetery and village were in perfect order. The natives were lined and both Mr. Hamilton and the writer spoke to them.

When the patrol proceeded on its way, the people were back to normal. All misunderstanding had been cleared up and I am sure there will be no further trouble from KARU.

The whole affair appears to have been caused by the Japanese appointed Luluai of LOGON. This man was removed from office and the pre-war Luluai reinstated.

At all villages discussions were held and the natives were encouraged to air their views and grieviences.

The importance of resuming the production of copra was stressed and the need for this was explained to the people. It was pointed out that they would in the long run profit a great deal more and sooner by co-operation and hard work than by endless agitation and non-cooperation. It was explained that the latter policy would discourage people who would otherwise be a market for their village products.

At present none of the European Plantation owners have returned to BUKBUK's area, and most of the people are anxious to see the plantations in production again. In particular the people of BUKBUK's own village PANATGIN. Prior to the war the plantation owned by these people, producing approximately 10 tons a month, was managed by a European Planter under lease. The villagers profited so handsomely by this arrangement, that, deciding they had too much cash, had commenced clearing land for the planting of cocoa. This extension was interupted by the war.

not quite right Garnett had a farmer to cattle fruits and market expert using his own labour

The people from BULU to MALOM are anxious to earn money. When the District Officer called for 50 labourers to work at Kavieng, it was with difficulty that the number was kept down to 60.

Mr. Babbington has had no difficulty in obtaining labour for bridge work and I understand from Mr. Clancy ofKIMIDAN plantation that he has had no difficulty in obtaining workers.

LUBINI'S area is composed of two groups. The group from LAMBUSO to LAMASSONG speaking the same dialect as BUKBUK'S area and the group from KAMBIN to TANDES. The latter group appear to be more progressive in all respects. Their houses completed and gardens ample, they are looking for means of making money. KAMBIN village have been suppling timber and making planks for Mr. Cameron of LAMASSONG plantation and villages in the vicinity of LOSSU have requested work on POLI plantation.

Generally the position throughout the area is at present good.

The situation at the KARU end is due to a number of circumstances. The main reason is the fact that there have been no patrols to the area since Feb 1946, and that patrol was a hurried affair, giving the natives the impression that they were being neglected.

These people also considered that being in Kavieng Sub-District, a wall separated them from district service officials of Namatanai. This wall was broken down in the course of discussions with the villages concerned.

## NATIVE OFFICIALS.

Paramount Luluai BUKBUK controls the KARU-MALOM native subdivision. He accompanied the patrol throughout his area and was of great assistance. He is well versed in all local history and lore and has an intimate knowledge of the family history of all the leading clans of the area. He further has the ability to appreciate the European outlook. Over the past few months he hasconcentrated on the KIMIDAN end of his area and assisting the roadmaster in the rebuilding of bridges, this may have been in part responsible for the KARU disturbance.

Paramount Luluai LUBINI now controls the LAMBUSO - TANDES area. Until a few years before the war he only controlled the villages from LAMBUSO to LAMASSONG. The section from KAMBIN to TANDES was under the control of Paramount Luluai MALELES. When MALELES died LUBINI took over both areas. Although LUBINI has all the hereditory qualifications he is comparatively ineffectual as paramount luluai, and does not compare favourably with such men as BUKBUK and TAKAPAN. His village which should be an example is very mediocre, and the high standard of the villages from KAMBIN to TANDES is due to the individual efforts of the Luluais concerned, rather than any influence exerted by LUBINI.

At all villages a careful investigation was made into the hereditary rights and status of officials. Japanese appointed officials were removed from office and replaced by pre-war men or new men with the neceessary qualifications. In some cases where the older officials had themselves handed over to younger men who have shown themselves capable, the new men have been placed on probation.

At the present stage it is felt that all new officials should remain on probation until further patrols have been through the area to check up on the work of the officials.

The one exception being LOSSU. Originally this village had two Luluais and two Tul-tuls. A few years prior to the war the two villages were combined under one Luluai, still with two tul-tuls. During the war MERIBU was appointed Luluai in the place of TAUNGEI. The latter was reinstated last year as Luluai of No.2 LOSSU and MERIBU remained as luluai of No.1 LOSSU . The population figures are No1 LOSSU - 155 and No2 LOSSU 109 . It is recommended that the two villages remain separate. No.2 LOSSU under the Leadership of TAUNGEI. It is further recommended that URENG at present tultul of AMBA be appointed Luluai of No.1 LOSSU. He is the principal land owner of No.1 LOSSU ground and is a leading man of the

PANANIU clan, which is at present the leading clan of the village. He was voted by the assembled elders and headmen as the most suitable man for the job.

Full details of village officials are given in, the appendix, Notes on Villages Patrolled.

All officials were remainded of their responsibilities in the governing of their people and also their powers under the N.A.R. It was continually impressed on village elders that they too must assist officials in the governing of the villagers.

At the meetings of officials a number of men raised the question of small annual payments for village officals. The main argument being that they were unable to go to work, away from the village, to earn money to buy clothes for their families, as was the case with the ordinary villager. It was pointed out that they were village officials and not government officials and as village officials were quite at liberty to carry out trading transactions. If owing to their officials duties they were required to be absent from their village for any length of time then it was up to their villagers to assist the officials family in maintaining their gardens.

It is felt however that a regular issue of laplaps to all village offcials would enhance their position, andbe of more practical value than a set monetary paymen .

## HOUSES and HYGENE .

As mentioned earlier, throughout the area patrolled, building operations have progressed very slowly.

Most of the villages from KARU to SILOM have taken little pride in their building, and most of the houses resemble hen coops. The exception being LOGOK which has well constructed houses and is well laid out. Most of the credit for this village must however to go foreign natives domiciled there.

Villages from SILOM to LAMASSONG are constructing better housesand when completed they should compare favourably with other villages throughout the district.

Natives of the area from KAMBIN to TANDES take a far greater pride in their villages, than the rest of the area patrolled. The villages are well planned and laid out. Houses are large and of solid construction. All houses are floored and walled with bush planks cut by the people themselves.

The idea of living together in villages is comparatively new to these people. Prior to the war they were accustomed to live scattered along the beach and in the foot hills on their own individual plots of ground. In spite of this the natives appears to be adopting the new idea readily, probably because it is fostering a better communal spirit in the village group.

The people of the Lelet plateau still live scattered over a large area. Some individuals living up to two hours walk from the central rest houses.

All the coastal villages use the sea for latrine purposes.

Some of the Lelet hamlets have pit latrines but these are few and practically useless. The natives were warned of the danger of dysentery and were instructed to build deep pit latrines. The poor hygiene is probably due to the lack of supervision. It is over 15 years since a district service patrol visited the plateau and nearly 12 years since a medical assistant climbed the mountains.

## CENSUS

Complete census figures for both native sub-division are attached. Also a comparison of post war figures with pre-war totals where figures were available.

A comparision of 1946 and 1947 totals is set out hereunder:-

### KARU-MALOA

| Year | Children | | Adults | | Totals | | Grand Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | F | M | F | M | F | |
| 1946 | 215 | 197 | 662 | 514 | 877 | 711 | 1588 |
| 1947 | 270 | 222 | 572 | 450 | 842 | 680 | 1522 |

This shows a decrease of 66 or 4.15% of 1946 figures.

### LAMBUSO - TADES

| Year | Children | | Adults | | Totals | | Grand Total |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | F | M | F | M | F | |
| 1946 | 335 | 262 | 666 | 516 | 1001 | 778 | 1779 |
| 1947 | 318 | 252 | 607 | 448 | 925 | 700 | 1625 |

A decrease of 154 or 8.65% of 1946 figures.

The high death rate was due to the outbreaks of dysentery during 1946.

Village leaders expressed concern at the low birth

mate and asked the writer to emphasise the need for more children when I spoke to the people

## MISSION ACTIVITIES.

As mentioned earlier Father Hoare of Namatanai assisted the patrol in every way possible while he was at KARU.

In most villages mission teachers are working in conjunction with village officials for the welfare of the natives.

At MALOM village medical tultul MALINGATAMBA and his wife KIRAK approached the writer concerning their marriage They complained that their native catechist was attempting to break their marriage and they wished to know how they stood legally.

Further marriage queries of a smimilar nature were received at LAMBUSO, LAMASSONG and LOSSU.

All these natives claim that catechists had been trying to force them to break their present marriages and return to their original husbands and wives. When the people married refused, the catechists had attempted and in some cases succeeded in terrifying them by threatening dire consequences, including the cutting of their necks by the Mission priests.

It would appear that the catechists concerned are being carried away by their own enthusiasm.

Enquiries were made into a number of cases and details are set out hereunder:-

1. The woman KIRAK of MALOM now married to M.T.T. MALINGATAMBA a widower complained that native catechist LUKAS of MALOM had told her that she must return to her original husband KAMBAS. Presure was also exerted on MALINGATAMBA through certain village headmen.

   The facts of the case are: early in the war KAMBAS left his wife and married by native custom a woman of MAION near Kavieng. At the conlusion of the war he was divorced from his second wife and returned to his village. There he married a woman MOLOSO who is now pregnant to him and divorced KIRAK according to native custom.

KIRAK then married MALINGATAMBA.

2. The woman TOWAISANG of LAMBUSO complained that native catechist KERI had attempted by threats including excution, to force her to leave her present husband ISOLI of [illegible] to her former husband MARASILAU of MALOM.

She had been divorced from MARASILAU by District Officer McDonald and had married a half-caste OTTO. Otto had paid MARASILAU £15 in accordance with native custom.

Otto died during the war. After the war was over she married her present husband LOGOM.

3. BOGAT, a MANUS native domiciled at LAMASSONG village and married to the woman PAGANTI complained that native catechist ISOLI and village headmen at the instigation of ISOLI were attempting to break up his marriage.

It appears that PAGANTI was married in the church, when she was about 14 years of age to SAMBUTU. She claims that she was married against her wishes and only on the insistence of her relatives She did not live with SAMBUTU and after the wedding returned to her mothers house. He/ first marriage was not consumated.

About two years later she married BOGAT, who paid the original husband SAMBUTU £3.

BOGAT and PAGANTI have been married now for over 15 years and have had seven children, 5 of whom are still alive. The couple do not wish to leave each other and complained bitterly about the interference by ISOLI.

4. LAGENDAN, Tultul of LAMASSONG complains that he has been continuously pestered by ISOLI and certain village headmen to break off his marriage to his wife BIANDAN.

The woman has been threatened with dire consequences by the catechist if she does not return to her original husband, LENTORON.

BIANDAN divorced LENTORON because he had committed incest. She then married a New Hanover native who soon deserted her. Finally she married her present husband LANGENDAN.

5. APARAM of LOSSU and his wife LAWASE complained that native catechist LAMUA had told LAWASE that she must leave APARAM, who is not a member of the same church, and return to her original husband from whom she had been divorced. LAWASE also states that LAMUA had told her that if she did not [illegible] the Father would cut off her head.

To allay the fears of the natives concerned, Part 4 Reg. 65-69 of the N.A.R. was made known to them and to village officials. Each section was carefully explained to obviate misunderstanding.

Many natives expressed resentment at the interference by the catechists and if further cases occur it is quite probable that a certain amount of ill-feeling may be stirred up.

K.W. Jones

K.W. Jones
Patrol Officer

## MEDICAL

The general health of the natives throughout the area is quite fair.

Many bad cases of T.B. and Frambesia were seen. About 140 natives from KARU to PANATGIN were instructed to report to NAMATANAI hospital for treatment.

From KATIGAN to TANDES approximately another 130 patients were instructed to report to Kavieng hospital.

With the present transport difficulties there is little opportunity for these people to reach Kavieng.

The only solution appears to be for a Medical Assistant to spend a fortnight or so in one of the villages near Kimadan and have the natives report for treatment and injections.

One native was treated for dysentery and two other natives reported with severe diarrhoea.

N.M.O. TEMEGON was attached to the patrol. His behaviour was good and he carried out his duties well.

( K.W.Jones)
Patrol Officer

## POLICE.

The following police were attached to the patrol:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Const. TALAT | - | A very good type for routine patrolling. A good example to the younger police. Maintained excellent control and dicipline with the detachment. |
| Const. BALUK | | Intelligent and reliable. |
| Const. KAMAI | | Very keen. |
| Const. KARAMAN)<br>GONI )<br>ARUA ) | | These three men are good examples of steady police. All hard workers and reliable. |
| Const. WYNARK | | Only fair. |

( K. W. Jones )
Patrol Officer.

CENSUS FIGURES.

EAST COAST - KARU - MALOM - JANUARY, 1947. PARAMOUNT LULUAI BUK BUK

| VILLAGE | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | I/Ls | NEW NAMES | | MIGRATIONS | | | | CHILD. | | ADULTS | | TOTALS |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | F | M | F | | M | F | IN | | OUT | | M | F | M | F | |
| | | | | | | | | | | M | F | | | | | |
| KARU | 1 | | 3 | 3 | | | | | | | | 23 | 10 | 33 | 25 | 91 |
| KANAM | | | 6 | 5 | | | | M | F | | 1 | 10 | 7 | 22 | 15 | 54 |
| LOGON | 1 | 1 | 5 | 6 | | | 1 | | | | | 21 | 16 | 43 | 29 | 109 |
| BULU | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 3 | | | 5 | 5 | 24 | 15 | 49 |
| LANGAMUT | | | 2 | 2 | | | | | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 18 | 10 | 35 |
| SILOM | | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | | 2 | 2 | 8 | 15 | 12 | 37 |
| DABINOT | 1 | | 2 | | | | | 2 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 6 | 10 | 22 | 21 | 59 |
| PANATGIN | 1 | 2 | 7 | 2 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 26 | 13 | 28 | 33 | 100 |
| KATIGAN | 1 | | 2 | 3 | | | | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 18 | 6 | 19 | 22 | 65 |
| KANABU | | | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | | 1 | 12 | 12 | 55 | 33 | 112 |
| LEMERIS | | | 2 | | | | | 6 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 11 | 7 | 25 | 20 | 63 |
| BUMBUEI | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 2 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 7 | 4 | 19 | 15 | 45 |
| KANTEBU | 1 | | 3 | 3 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 15 | 6 | 23 | 20 | 64 |
| KANLAN | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 11 | 7 | 21 | 16 | 55 |
| LABRABUT | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | 16 | 7 | 18 | 19 | 61 |
| KONONGUSGUS | 1 | | 3 | 2 | | | | 2 | | | 1 | 6 | 5 | 12 | 8 | 31 |
| LIMBIN | 1 | 2 | 4 | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | | 5 | 5 | 23 | 40 | 47 | 45 | 155 |
| LEWATKANA | 1 | | 2 | 2 | | 2 | 7 | 3 | 1 | | | 22 | 29 | 46 | 44 | 141 |
| LASIGI | 2 | 1 | 6 | 4 | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 9 | 9 | 25 | 23 | 66 |
| MALOM | | 1 | 11 | 18 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 23 | 18 | 56 | 35 | 132 |
| | 14 | 9 | 65 | 56 | 1 | 6 | 13 | 28 | 30 | 24 | 29 | 270 | 222 | 571 | 458 | 1522 |

Since Feb. 1946 Births 23 = 1.5% of total Population
Deaths 121 = 7.95% of total Population.

Women of Child Bearing Age - 237

Women Pregnant 19

## CENSUS FIGURES

## EAST COAST - LAMBUSO TO TANDES - FEB. 1947 ) PARAMOUNT LULUAI LUBINI.

| VILLAGE | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | I/Ls | | NEW NAMES | | MIGRATIONS IN | | MIGRATIONS OUT | | CHILD. | | ADULTS | | TOTAL |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M | F | M | F | | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | |
| LAMBUSO | | 2 | 7 | 5 | 2 | | | | 3 | 3 | | 5 | 24 | 16 | 46 | 34 | 122 |
| KATENDAN | 1 | | 2 | 4 | | | | | 4 | 5 | 3 | 1 | 15 | 19 | 27 | 22 | 83 |
| TEKIROT | 1 | | 4 | 4 | | | | | 3 | | 4 | 6 | 7 | 9 | 20 | 9 | 45 |
| PINIKINDU | 1 | | 10 | 12 | | | | | 3 | 7 | 7 | 5 | 33 | 20 | 63 | 56 | 172 |
| KONOBIN | | 2 | 2 | 2 | | | 1 | | | | 2 | 2 | 16 | 4 | 30 | 22 | 72 |
| KONOS | | | 8 | 12 | | | 2 | 4 | | | 1 | 1 | 19 | 17 | 44 | 31 | 111 |
| LAMASSONG | 3 | 1 | 6 | 4 | | | 1 | | 2 | 4 | 2 | 7 | 39 | 23 | 56 | 48 | 166 |
| KAMBIN | 2 | 2 | 6 | 7 | | | 1 | | | | 3 | 1 | 21 | 21 | 36 | 18 | 96 |
| AMBA | 1 | | 6 | 4 | | | | | 3 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 8 | 13 | 26 | 14 | 61 |
| LOSSU No.1 | 2 | 1 | 7 | 6 | | | | 3 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 33 | 21 | 57 | 44 | 155 |
| LOSSU No.2 | | 1 | 5 | 6 | | | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 23 | 18 | 35 | 33 | 109 |
| LANGANIR | | 1 | 6 | 7 | X | 1 | | 2 | 5 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 27 | 24 | 51 | 38 | 140 |
| LIANDAN | | 1 | 9 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 5 | 7 | 14 | 12 | 17 | 18 | 62 |
| LIBBA | | 3 | 4 | 9 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 15 | 15 | 55 | 32 | 118 |
| TANDES | | 1 | 3 | 6 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | - | 24 | 20 | 40 | 29 | 113 |
| | 11 | 15 | 85 | 90 | 4 | 8 | 9 | | 28 | 29 | 36 | 42 | 318 | 252 | 603 | 448 | 1925 |

Since Feb. 1946 Births 26 = 1.6% of Total population
Deaths 175 = 10.78% of total population

Women of Child Bearing Age - 212

Women Pregnant - 16

## COMPARISON OF PREWAR AND POSTWAR

### Population Totals KARU-MALOM

| | 1938 | 1941 | 1946 | 1947 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| KARU | 126 | 115 | 96 | 91 |
| LOGON | 140 | 124 | 114 | 109 |
| DABINOT | 89 | 66 | 65 | 59 |
| PANATGIN | 102 | 108 | 103 | 100 |
| KAWDAN | 57 | 57 | 57 | 55 |
| KATIGAN | 88 | 73 | 66 | 65 |
| KONONGUSGUS | 52 | 51 | 34 | 31 |
| LIMBIN | 162 | 163 | 165 | 155 |
| LEWATKANA | 148 | 135 | 131 | 141 |
| LASIGI | 84 | 80 | 71 | 66 |
| | 1048 | 972 | 902 | 872 |

### LAMBUSO - TANDES

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| PINIKINDU | 236 | 228 | 194 | 172 |
| KAMBIN | 121 | 120 | 108 | 96 |
| KONOBIN | 53 | 50 | 77 | 72+ |
| LOSSU No.1 ) | | | | |
| LOSSU No.2 ) | 272 | 277 | 282 | 155 |
| TANDES | 150 | 163 | 121 | 113 |
| | 832 | 838 | 782 | 717 |

+ Post-war increase in KONOBIN total is due to the return of the LIGON village group from west coast.

Prewar figures for other villages unobtainable, owing to village books having been destroyed or lost.

## NOTES ON VILLAGES PATROLLED.

### KARU

Population : 25 MC 10 FC 33 MA 23 FA Total 91

Luluai : SIMELE - A prewar appointee. Has allowed his people to get out of hand. He has been warned to do better in future.

Tultul : KIAPEN - On probation.

Med. Tultul: LUKULAM - Warned to take more interest in his work and to send sick to NAMATANAI hospital for treatment.

Comments by prewar officers in the old village book indicate that in the past these people were lazy and non-cooperative. With closer supervision and more frequent visits by patrol officers there is no reason why these people should not reach the higher standard of their neighbours.

### KANAM.

Population : 10 MC 7 FC 22 MA 15 MA Total 54

Luluai : BILU - This man was luluai prewar and has been reinstated to fill the position left vacant by the death of the Japanese appointed luluai.

Tultul : TAUS - This man was Med. Tultul prewar and is to return to his previous post.

### LOGON

Population : 21 MC 16 FC 43 MA 29 FA Total 109

Luluai : BAS - Pre-war luluai reinstated to replace Japanese appointee BIGIT.

Tultul : UBUL - On probation replaces Japanese appointee KABAGASEI.

Med.Tultul : WAROK - Pre-war official.

## B U L U

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : 5 MC 5 FC 24 MA 15 FA Total 49 | |
| Luluai | : BIARING - prewar official. | |
| Tultul | : BILING - ex NGPF, on probation replaces Japanese appointee PATIMAN. | |
| Med. Tultul | : ATLASU - pre-war appointee. | |

## LANGAMUT

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Population | : 2 MC 3 FC 18 MA 10 FA Total 33 | | |
| Luluai | : SOMILIMAN | - | on probation. He is a son of the pre-war luluai LAGAN, who retired because of old age and handed over to his son. |
| Tultul | : - | | Population too small to warrant one, especially as SOMILIMAN is a young man. |
| Med. Tultul | : LOGONMUT | - | Pre-war appointee. He also takes care of the sick from SILOM village. |

These people are hill natives and still have their gardens on the foothills although living near the coast.

## SILOM

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Population | : 2 MC 8 FC 15 MA 12 FA Total 37 | | |
| Luluai | : MUNKADOS | - | appointed post war. Not impressive, but no others suitable to replace him. |
| Tultul | : TANGINI | | This village hardly warrants a tultul. |
| Med. Tultul | : Nil. | | |

DARILE.

Population : 6 MC 10 FC 22 MA 21 FA Total 59

Luluai : BONGAPOK - on probation. Not impressive.

Tultul : ALPET - Appears to be a good type. A possible alternative to BONGAPOK as luluai.

Med. Tultul : TONG - is doing a good job.

The three leading men of the village are PULUWA, BILI, AND KONOM. Any one of these men could be made Luluai if BONGAPOK turns out to be unsatisfactory.

PANATGIN.

Population : 26 MC 13 FC 28 MA 33 FA Total 100

Luluai : BUKBUK - Also paramount luluai for the KARU - MALON native sub-division.

Tultul : LAMEGEI - Post war appointee, should make a good official.

Med. Tultul : LIGOK.

KATIGAN

Population : 18 MC 6 FC 19 MA 22 FA Total 65

Luluai : KANTAMAK

Med. Tultul : LIGOK

The natives are hill people. Gardens situated about 1 hour walk from coast, near old village site WATLIMAU.

KANABU

Population : 12 MC 12 FC 55 MA 33 FA Total 112

Luluai : SUBONG - is recomended for appointment to replace Japanese appointee SENGA. SUBONG is grandson of the first luluai WURAU. His uncle WULUWULU was a lualai and his father MIGINAN a tultul of KANABU.

Tultul : BOSAP

Med. Tultul : LETA

The village is composed of two groups KANABU who are beach people and LOSOBO mountain people. The latter have settled at MERIBOBO about half a mile along the beach from KANABU proper.

LENERIS.

Population : 11MC 7 FC 25 MA 20 FA Total 63

Luluai : GESEVENE - nephew of prewar luluai GOR who claims he is too old and handed over to GESEVENE the rightful successor.

Tultul : KOMBUL - a very good pre war official.

Med. Tultul : TURIGAI - trained post war at Kaviemg.

A few of these people live at the hill hamlet of LUMBUAN.

LUMBUAN

Population : 7 MC 4 FC 19 MA 15 FA Total 45

Luluai : LANGORANG - Appears to be the right man for the job. His father, brother and uncle were previous luluais.

Med Tultul : LAGALA - is doing good work.

KANTEBU

Population : 15 MC 6 FC 23 MA 20 FA Total 64

Luluai : EMOLPIS - son of leading elder LOGALUK appointed on probation to replace Japanese appointee MARSERI.

Tultul : WASIMBO - on probation

Med. Tultul ) SAMLALUA.

This group is made up of hill people who live at DABMON hamlet on the beach and coastal people residing at LAGULEP.

Pre-war luluai LENTAS is still alove but in poor health.

## KANDAN

Population : 11 MC 7 FC 21 MA 16 FA Total 55

Luluai : TASIA - son of pre-war luluai MADAMULANG

Tultul : RONKAIS - on probation

Med. Tultul : KIAPTAMBU - now being trained at KAVIENG.

Two hamlets WATBURA hill natives and KANDAN beach people/

## LABRABUT

Population : 16 MC 7 FC 19 FA 19 MA Total 61

Luluai : LENKWANATING- son of a previous luluai PAMLI is suggest by the natives. The right man for the job is DUMAVINEI, half brother of LENKWANATING and nephew of pre-war luluai. DUMAVINEI is at present serving with the NGPF under the name of OLVIA and is stationed at NAMATANAI.

Tultul : LENKIP - on probation

Med. Tultul : LAWU - pre-war appointee.

These people are hill natives and were previously known an LIVINGKO their mountain village. Main gardens are near old village

## KONONGUSGUS.

Population : 6 MC 5 FC 12 MA 8 FA Total 31

Luluai : DAULING - recommended. He is son of previous luluai KIAPMAN.

Med. Tultul : LAMOSIN - prewar appointee. A grandson of the first luluai BELIKI and a possible alternative to DAULING.

## LIMBIN

Population : 28 MC 40 FC 47 MA 45 FA Total 155

Luluai : LENMOS

Tultul : LENTUBO

Med. Tultul : [illegible]

The group is made up of 8 main hamlets scattered over a large area, 10 minutes to 2 hours walk from the rest house.

A village has been built on the coast near KANTEBU. This is only used when the natives have to line for a patrol. The men also use the houses when they go down toclean their section of road.

LEWATKANA.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 22 MC 29FC 46 MA 44 FA Total 141 |
| Luluai | : | LELUGA - prewar luluai reinstated to replace LENTOK who was appointed during the war. |
| Tultul | : | LOKING - on probation. |
| Med. Tultul | : | SAKBEI - pre-war appointee. |

As with LIMBIN, the group is made of a number of scattered hamlets.

A village has been constructed near LASIGI, as a camp to await medical or district service patrols, and to live in when carrying out road work.

LASIGI.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 9 MC 9 FC 25 MA 25 FA Total 66 |
| Luluai | : | DORI - a pre-war official. |
| Tultal | : | NATGURALIK - on probation |
| Med. Tultul | : | POTPOT - prewar appointee. |

MALOM

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Population | : | 23 MC 18 FC 56 MA 35 FA Total 132 |
| Luluai | : | BOBO - a son of the first luluai ALATis recommended to replace Japanese appointee GAMOS. |
| Tultul | : | SOGARNONG - pre-war appointee. |
| | | MANEIPI - recommended as second tultul. |

Lulu. Tultul : MALINGATAMARA - wishes to resign and move to LASIGI. To remain until a volunteer can be found for training.

LAMBUSO

Population : 24 MC 16 FC 46 MA 34 FA Total 122

Luluai : PALINGOT - pre-war official.

Tultul : ORANGI - on probation.

Med. Tultul : KAMIVUN - pre-war appointee.

Village consists of two hamlets LAUGA and SUAU.

KATENDAN

Population : 15 MC 19 FC 27 MA 22 FA Total 83

Luluai : MUSO - pre-war official . Very weak but no one suitable as successor.

Tultul : LANGIN - fair is tultul, but not good enough to be luluai.

Med. Tultul : MAIRUM - the best of a poor lot.

Two hamlets LASIGIRAM and KATENDAN.

TEKIROT

Population : 7 MC 9 FC 20 MA 9 FA Total 45.

Luluai : SIASU - nephew of pre-war luluai GENGE. The latter is now going blind and handed over his office to his relation.

Tultul : ARAWA - a good type- recommend he be appointed.

Med. Tultul : Nil Luluai to find a volunteer for training.

These people are hill natives some living at LAWUTBURA on the coast and the remainder still reside at TEKIROT two hours walk inland.

## PINIKINDU

Population : [illegible] Total 172

Luluai : MOKOLOMEN - recommend he be appointed luluai. TIMOT Jap appointee removed from office MOKOLOMEN is assured the support of the two leading clans MINIM and TURUS His father is a member of the former and his wife belongs to the latter clan. He is an ex member of the NGPF.

Tultul : RENGSU pre-war official, good type.

Med. Tultul : LUKAI too old, wishes to retire, luluai to find a replacement.

## KONOBIN

Population : 16 MC 4 FC 30 MA 22 FA Total 72

Luluai : AGULEN - head man of the village recommended to replace Jap appointee BANUM.

Tultul : BUNGASI recommended as Tultul. A probable successor to AUGULEN.

Med. Tultul : PAMAS pre-war appointee.

These people are hill natives and live in three hamlets SOMANING costal, KONONIN and LIGON in the foothills.

The population has been increased by the return of about 20 LIGON natives from the west coast to their own land, during 1945.

## KONOS

Populations : 19 MC 17 FC 44 MA 31 FA Total 111

Luluai : LAMABAIANG - prewar official

Tultul : LAGAWU - post war appointee

Med. Tultul : SAU - pre-war.

KONOS natives were hill people and now live on the coast.

LAMASSONG.

## LAMASSONG

Population : 39 MC 23 FC 56 MA 48 FA Total 166.

Paramount Luluai : LUBINI

Luluai : BOSIP - a post war appointee

Tultuls : LANGENDAN, NANGA ) pre-war officials

Med. Tultul : PAIPI - trained at KAVIENG.

## KAMBIN

Population : 21 MC 21 FC 36 MA 18 FA Total 96

Luluai : LOWATI - prewar tultul is recommended as luluai. LUBORA, who had been luluai since the German Admin. first made appointments, handed his hat to LOWATI at the outbreak of war. LUBORA does not wish to resume office.

Tultul : SIRIMAI son of a previous tultul is appointed on probation.

Med. Tultul : LANGIRI wishes to retire, ATAU to be trained to take over.

KAMBIN village is the cleanest and best kept village in the area patrolled. The people are clean and healthy.

## AMBA.

Population : 8 MC 13 FC 26 MA 14 FA Total 61

Luluai : BOTA - son of a previous luluai on probation.

Tultul : URENG pre-war official. Now recommended as luluai of No.1 LOSSU.

Med. Tultul : KUTERI pre-war appointee.

## LOSSU No.1

Population : 33 MC 21 FC 57 MA 44 FA Total 155

Luluai : URENG - recommended to replace Jap appointee MERIBU.

Tultul : KORET - Pre-war official reinstated.

Med. Tultul : [illegible] reinstated

When completed LOSSU No.1 should be the model village. The natives are building roomy houses, which have been well laid out.

LOSSU No.2

Population : 23 MC 18 FC 35 MA 33 FA Total 109

Luluai : TAUNGEI - pre-war official reinstated.

Tultul : PULAKA post war appointee on probation.

Med. Tultul : Nil PAPALU looks after both villages.

LAMGANIR

Population : 27 MC 24 FC 51 MA 38 FA Total 140

Luluai : BESI - post war appointee, is married into the leading clan TUIVAS. Appears to be doing a good job.

Tultul : LAMATAU - on probation.

Med. Tultul : BAUBAU - prewar appointee.

LIANDAN

Population : 14 MC 12 FC 17 MA 18 FA Total 62

Luluai : BANOS - prewar official reinstated.

Tultul : KABMEK post war appointee on probation.

Med. Tultul : MESIK too old for the job.

LIANDAN are hil natives who have settled near the beach.

LIBBA.

Population : 15 MC 15 FC 56 MA 32 FA Total 118

Luluai : LANGIRI - prewar official.

Tultul : LAMASU post war appointee.

Med. Tultul : TIMI prewar appointee.

## TANDES

Population : 24 MC 20 FC 40 MA 29 FA Total 113

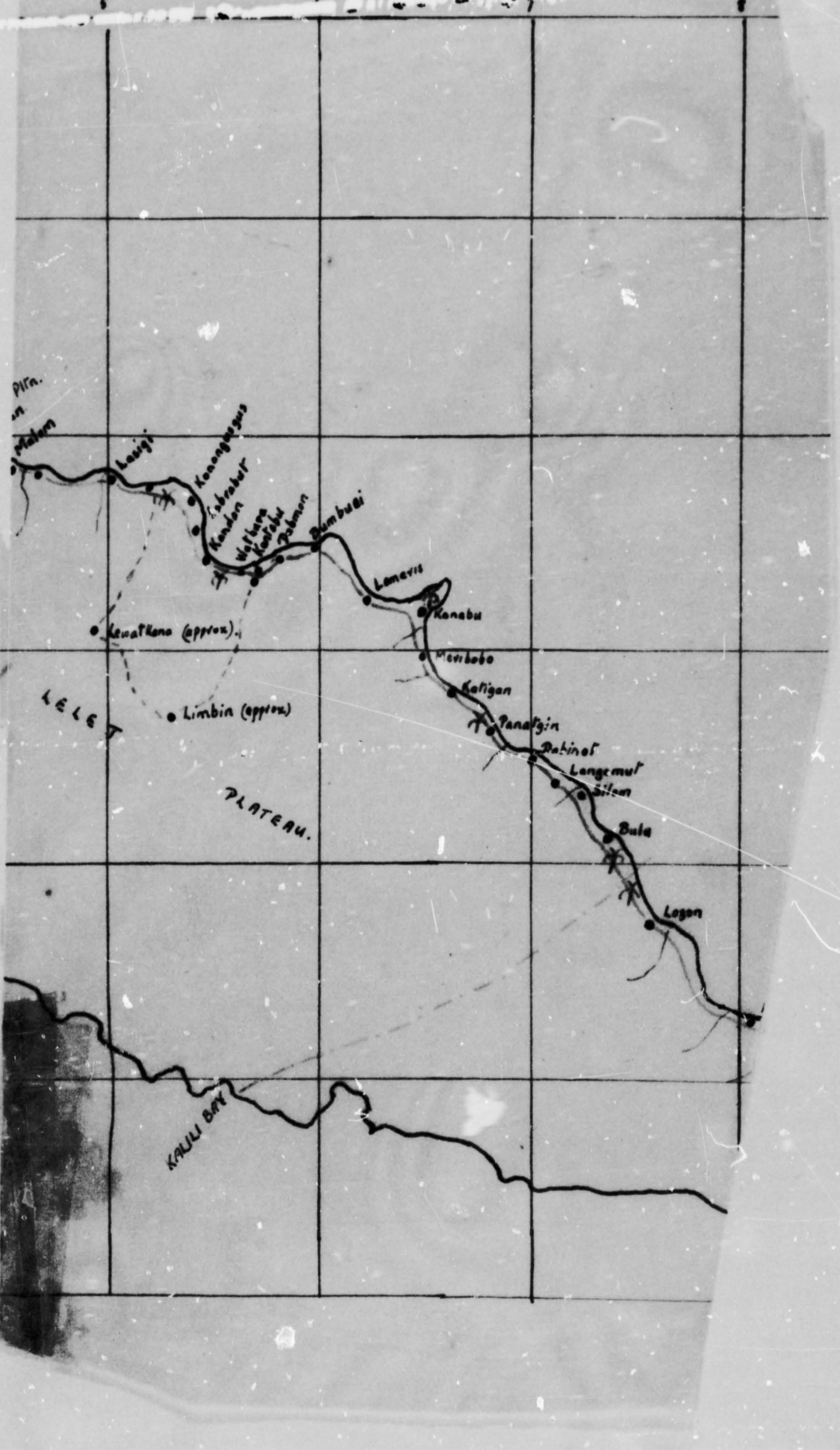
Luluai : LANDAU - post war appointment. LANDAU is the headman of the village.

Tultul : LANGAI post war on probation.

Med. Tultul : MATI trained post war.

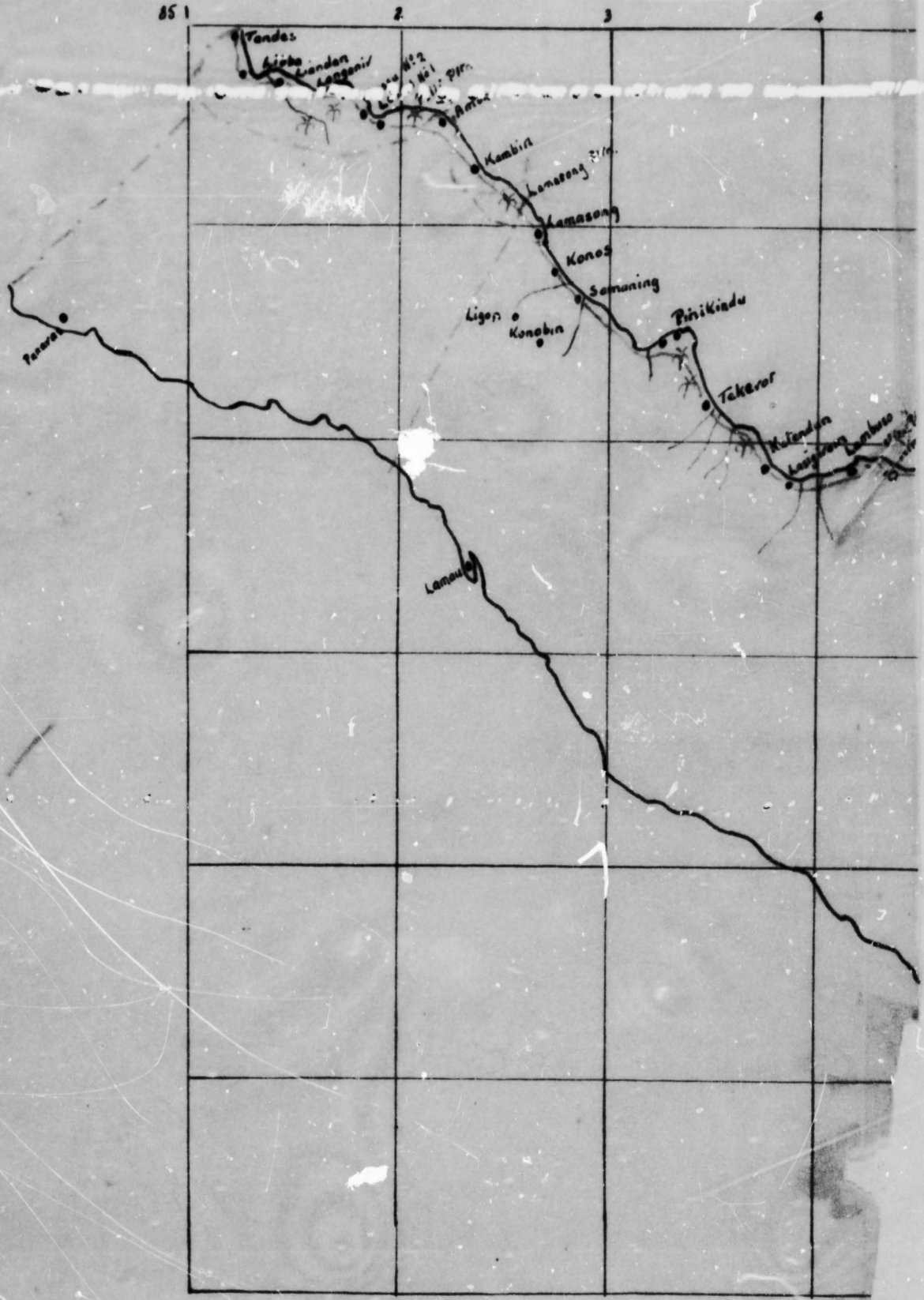
¼ mile strat New Guinea ... ies Ramalanai

Report No ____ Jan-Feb 1947 K.W. Jones



Uvea

Patrol




Extent of Dialects.

30/12/10v

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DS.30-12-10

JHMCD/MAL

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

18th April, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
K A V I E N G

PATROL REPORT NO.10/46-47 (NEW IRELAND)

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.

The report on Health and Agriculture will be forwarded to the Directors of the Departments concerned.

It was pleasing to note that there appears to be a large number of pigs in the West Coast villages.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

30/12/10v

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WJR/JP

30/1
District Office,
KAVIENG. NEW IRELAND.
20th March, 1947.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 10/1946-47. (New Ireland)

Knowing that Patrol Officer Hicks was about to proceed on leave, with no relief, he was commissioned hurriedly to fulfil this short patrol whilst awaiting movement.

The report conveys rather a pleasant picture of Djaul Island. The population is now 554 - the 1941 census showed it was then 578.

The description of the adjacent West coastal area would appear to be in keeping with Paramount Luluai OLOMAN whose visits to Kavieng have not been impressive.

It is hoped that Patrol Officer Hicks may be re-posted to the District on return from leave with a view to establishing a Police Post near KIMIDAN, 100 miles down the East coast road.

( W. J. Read )
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/12/47

WJR/JP

30/1
District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND.
15th March, 1947.

The Director,
Dept of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 9/1946-47 (New Ireland)

This patrol was inaugurated during my recent absence on leave, partly in furtherance of our objective to have re-covered the whole of the District by 31st March, 1947, and partly on account of threatened native trouble in the KARU area.

It is noted that one of the purposes of the patrol was "to compile an accurate census". Our objective is really to secure an accurate head count, at the same time revising the village books to date; therefore this work is not the actual compiling of a census regarding which we are aware your detailed instructions will issue later. We do want to know how many natives we have in the District now, if only as a reminder of the disconcerting decline in population.

It is understood that this New Ireland population has been declining notably for many years past. Everyone quotes comparative statistics, as this report does now - the KARU-MALOM area, a decline of 17% over the years 1938-47; and the LAMBUSO-TANDES area, a drop of 14% over the same period - and points out the gravity of the situation; and there it seems to stop.

As yet all I am able to contribute in that respect is a superficial suggestion that the primary essential amongst the many schemes now afoot to better the native is to :-

(a) safeguard his health to lessen the mortality rate; and

(b) concentrate on the eradication of venereal diseases to the lessening of sterility and the increase of the birth rate.

Despite what has been achieved in all sincerity of effort in the past, the pre-war Administration with its inadequacy of funds, staff, equipment, etc., was not able to do more than toy with the all-important aspect of native welfare. And to-day in this District, as elsewhere, as indicated by the insufficiency of medical staff, we have far to go yet to re-gain that pre-war standard as a stepping-stone to something better.

Whilst on this subject, it is mentioned that our trawler, AS1738, has just landed 40 odd native patients ex this area for treatment at the Native Hospital, Kavieng. Now that the vessel is again available, following a two-months lay-up in Rabaul for repairs, we expect to do more in

this direction.

Seeds in bulk, for distribution throughout the District, are now on order from the Dept of Agriculture; and we have actually commenced buying field foods along the East coastal area to foster increased production. However, whilst our vehicles are in such constant danger of failing a hundred miles down the road - due to the lack of a mechanic on the staff - we are greatly handicapped. Here, again, the trawler can now be used in good stead.

The Director of Agriculture may consider the wisdom of importing goats as mooted by Patrol Officer Jones.

As discussed during the recent visit here of D.D.S. & N.A., this matter of Mission intervention on native marriage customs is serious. The reference is to the R.C.Mission only. Whilst the tenets of the Catholic faith regarding marriage are appreciated, it is felt that in all the circumstances of the past six years, and in native interests, the Church should find a way of relaxing its marriage laws as pertaining to natives.

As an instance : a native A. married a woman B. some time prior to the war. Though not a properly solemnised and registered marriage, the fact that it was in some manner conducted in a village church by a priest, was binding in native eyes. Shortly after enemy occupation the two parties mutually separated. No children had resulted from the union.

A. then took unto himself another wife X; and they now have two children. B. then became the wife of Z; and they also have two children. All this occurred, of course, during enemy occupation when the Mission influence was absent.

Mission influence, now returning after an absence of some five years, insists that A & B must cease living in sin and must abide by their pre-war marriage "in the church". It is not clear in this case what is supposed to happen to the apparently four illegitimate children born during the war.

However neither A nor B want to relinquish their present mates of the past few years, and abide by their former marriage; but they are afraid of consequences if they do not comply. Native catechists threaten them with a hereafter of eternal fire; and even to the extent of "cutting their throats", a popular war-time coinage of Japanese origin.

So far only three priests have returned to the mainland of New Ireland, and there has been no opportunity as yet to discuss the matter with them. Natives are being told that they can please themselves so far as their marriage laws are concerned; but that does not meet the case. Nor would it be right to prosecute the native catechists for threatening behavior, as the tools of others.

This sort of thing must be coming under notice throughout the Territory generally; and it is felt that it is a matter for discussion

and meditation by higher authority of both the Administration and the Catholic Church, rather than exposing the lesser authorities of both to the unwelcome risk of friction by attempting to iron it out locally.

As regards the KARU native situation the patrol gives further support to my opinion that, despite the various public alarms of the past six months, the general native situation throughout this District offers no grounds for concern if handled properly. I prefer the opinion in this instance that the matter of bridge-repairs, etc, at KARU was mishandled from Namatanai to cause the posting of armed guards.

Twelve months without a patrol is sufficient in itself to be a disruptive tendency in any native area. Shortly after this patrol had moved on, I passed through the KARU area en route to Namatanai; and later at Namatanai I addressed an assembly of two or three hundred village officials including those of the KARU area - there was every indication of favourable response as a result of merely being accorded some notice by the Government after a year of some laxity.

Patrol Officer Jones' attention has been directed to his unorthodox appointment and disposal of certain village officials; and it is requested that his action in this instance be accepted as that of an experianced man doing what he thinks best on the spot.

I consider this patrol, and the method of reporting thereon, to be the nearest approach we have yet had to the standard aimed at here. P.O. Jones is shortly to establish the post already approved for New Hanover.

( W. J. Read )
District Officer.

10 OF 46/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

30/12/10.

District Office,
KAVIENG, N E W IRELAND.
4th March 1947.

District Officer,
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report No.10 of 1946/47
New Ireland District.

By R.K.Hicks, Patrol Officer.

Area of Patrol : Djaul Island and that portion of the West Coast under Paramount Luluai OLOMAN.

Personnel : 4 Constables N.G.P.G.

Duration of Patrol : 18th February 1947 to 2nd March 1947.

Last Patrol to Area : March 1946 (ANGAU 11/1945/46)

Objects of Patrol : To resume contact with the natives of the area.

To compile an accurate census for District Office Records.

To provide a list of village officials.

To report individually on the villages in the area.

Map Reference : Ref 4 mile Strat. N.G. Series KAVIENG 1st edition.

( R. K. Hicks )
PATROL OFFICER

# D I A R Y

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1947 | | | |
| Feb | 18 | 0910 hrs | Left KAVIENG per Mr. Arrowsmith's boat. |
| | | 1245 " | Arrived SUMUNA, Djaul Is. |
| | | 1400 " | Left SUMUNA by canoe. |
| | | 1605 " | Arrived LEWON. |
| | | 1815 " | Left LEWON. |
| | | 2035 " | Returned SUMUNA |
| | 19 | 0955 " | Left SUMUNA. |
| | | 1245 " | Reached LAPAI on foot. |
| | | 1715 " | Left LAPAI by canoe. |
| | | 1745 " | Arrived PILIWA. |
| | 20 | 1215 " | Left PILIWA by canoe. |
| | | 1315 " | Arrived KARIA. |
| | | 1810 " | Left KARIA on foot. |
| | | 1835 " | Arrived PANTEKOM. |
| | 21 | | Checked census at PANTEKOM village; Conducted courts. |
| | 22 | 0835 " | Left by boat. |
| | | 1215 " | Arrived KAVIENG. |
| | 25 | 1320 " | Left KAVIENG by canoe. |
| | | 1645 " | Arrived TOME. Lined. |
| | 26 | 0955 " | Left TOME (overland) |
| | | 1300 " | Arrived KAUT. Lined. |
| | 27 | 0750 " | Left KAUT by canoe. |
| | | 0940 " | Arrived PAGATERE. Lined. |
| | | 1210 " | Left. |
| | | 1355 " | Returned to KAUT. |
| | | 1440 " | Left. KAUT by canoe. |
| | | 1655 " | Arrived LOKONO. |
| | 28 | | Lined villagers. |
| | | 1300 " | Left LOKONO (canoe) |
| | | 1415 " | Arrived KAWIN. |
| Mar | 1 | | Lined and checked census. |
| | | 1115 " | Left KAWIN (canoe) |
| | | 1730 " | Arrived KAVIENG. |
| | | | Patrol concluded. |

.....

Report on Individual Villages.

DJAUL ISLAND.

LEWON

Luluai : [illegible]
Tultul : SILITA
Med. Tultul : TANONG
Population : 61

This village is situated on the north coast of the island to the west of SUMUNA.

Built in a rocky bay, it has a hard sand surface and is very clean and open. The village has coconut palms on three sides and higher ground inland.

Very little system has been employed in the erection of the dwellings but the houses dotted about the area are of good quality with only a few old, low buildings.

.....

SUMUNA.

Luluai : NOMBA
Tultul : MAIMALI
Med. Tultul : KAMBAGASO
Population : 101

This village is built on a point with an excellent bay and anchorage alongside.

The site is surrounded by mangrove country and is regarded as a temporary settlement until the natives build a new village on PANTENABUAP Island on the south coast.

The buildings tend to sprawl from the anchorage to the beach on the other side of the cape but the area is kept clean and neat and the standard of building is high. Houses have raised floors and are walled with pangal or "blind".

The Luluai's house is a semi-European building with a fine view of passage and the open sea.

.....

KARIA.

Luluai : AUGUS
Tultul : TOMI
Med. Tultul: MAILENG.
Population: 83

Set in a very attractive bay and surrounded by cliffs 50 feet high, this village consists of a mere half-dozen dwellings which are only old dilapidated shelters on the strip of beach.

The villagers will build on this site but are present in transition between here and KOLONOPOK on the eastern cape where they established themselves around an ANGAU wartime hospital. The Luluai explains that the delay has been caused by their concentration on gardens and the change from Japanese-appointed officials.

Great efforts are needed to make this site habitable. It has great possibilities and excellent gardening soil up from the cliffs.

Gardens inspected werethriving in the dark, moist, soil.

.....

Luluai : TAPIL
Tultul : NGAPIU
Med. Tultul : SONGOLA
Population : 79

Back on the northshore and at the foot of very steep coranus cliffs this village lies on a sweep of beach with an apron of coral giving way to deep, navigable water.

Only half of the flat has been utilised and there is thick undergrowth right to the base of the cliffs. The village consists of a double line of houses with cook-houses interspersed. The main criticism of the dwellings is that they are built with very low rafters so that the average native is forced to stoop inside.

The actual site is clear and open to the sun; the surface is well drained and cared for and the whole makes a well ordered and attractive picture.

.....

West Coast - Mainland of New Ireland.

TOME.

Luluai : WOLEIE (elect)
Population : 30

This small village is established on a raised island of clayey loam surrounded by mangroves and swampy country. Its elevation makes it a comparatively healthy site. The surface becomes sticky in the rains, however, and necessitates careful drainage.

The houses are of poor quality with packed mud floors; inside very few beds are even off the ground. It is to be hoped that the two partially completed buildings with raised floors will be the prelude of a better building scheme.

A Luluai will be recommended to replace the deceased GASOT and his first task should be to ensure adequate housing and the improvement of the village generally.

.....

KAUT.

Luluai : SAKIAS
Tultul : TASO
Med. Tultul : KOPAN
Population : 104

A double row of houses has been constructed on the hard sand just above the beach. Very few of the houses have floors and most of them follow the usual pattern. They are low, wholly enclosed andoverheated.

The village is kept very clean and the general appearance is pleasing. A number of coconuts grow among the buildings and the surroundings consist of a small native

plantation.

A very small hamlet : OIMALAK, consisting of seven houses, is set among coconuts on a sandy beach 1½ nours south of the main village. This hamlet is not very clean and only one house is really satisfactory.

.....

PAGATERE

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Luluai | : | MANO |
| Med. Tultul | : | KAMALUA. |
| Population | : | 17 |

A very tiny village consisting of a church, a half dozen squat dwellings and one very good building on the beach.

The site is well cared-for and is surrounded by coconut palms belonging to the Luluai.

The village is lamentably weak in man-power so that little development can be expected. Subsistence gardens have been worked and the limited supply eked out with sago.

.....

LOKONO

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Paramount Luluai | : | OLOMAN |
| Tultul | : | KAWONGAS |
| Med. Tultul | : | LOROP |

This village is showing signs of belated efforts to make it a planned and presentable community. Only two good houses have been completed but skeletons of many others are lined along the beach and show signs of recent activity. Within a month or two they should have superseded the low leaf dwellings which the people now occupy.

For a long time this village was veryslow to resume gardening and building. Sufficient produce is now available and indications are that they village will shortly be what on might expect from a Paramount Luluai.

Fowls and pigs are plentiful and thereis good fishing nearby.

.....

[illegible]WIN

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Luluai | : | BATLARAS |
| Tultul | : | BIULAN |
| Med.Tultul | : | TOMAS |
| Population | : | 106 |

A very poor looking village consisting of a single raised house of small proportions and a number of low shelters sprawled along the sandy beach between two rocky headlands. A small hamlet lies to the north where the luluai lives.

The site is still being cleared and the activity which is to be expected of the largest village in the area is only now apparent and will call for the close supervision of the officials and the Paramount Luluai.

MAIT island lies opposite and New Hanover is just visible around the northern point. The village has a fringing reef but deep water comes right to the cliff face at the plantation on the southern border.

.....

## NATIVE SITUATION

### Djaul

In each of the six villages a spirit of active cooperation was found. The officials have particularly well established and are now more certain of their powers and of Government support.

The insularity of thepeople and the comparative proximity of one village to the other appears to have had an unifying influence so thatthere is little friction between them and no attempt to enlarge one's population to the detriment of another's.

Only one major dispute arose and that was threshed out in a meeting of all concerned. Complainant and plaintiffs expressed their views frankly and without prejudice and accepted the findings with mutual satisfaction.

Although the patrol's duration was dictated by the schedule of Mr. Arrowsmith's boat, it was conducted as thoroughly as possible. All natives were contacted and an address was given in each village. Government policy was outlined, some matters of economics elucidated and the obligations of the villagers to their officials were brought to mind.

A very happy patrol all together.

### Mainland - West Coast.

The village officials are managing quite well except with regard to gardens and the maintenance of a reasonable track from TOME to KAUT. There is a tendency to allow such work to lapse where there is not so much supervision and traffic.

The Luluai elect of TOME is WOLEIE. He is an immigrant from NUSAILAS where he was the Tultul. If his record in that office was favourable, he will be recommended as the natives unanimously desire his appointment and he appears to be suitable.

Practically no problems or disputes were brought before the patrol.

It has been the custom among these villages for generations to cremate their dead. As far as can be ascertained very little ritual is associated with the practice. Only the clan members have a share in preparing the pyre. The body is then laid on top and relatives assemble to mourn (which they do convincingly).

A clan member (who receives pay for his services) ignites the wood and the whole is reduced to ashes. Later he collects the ashes. Later he collects the ashes, places them in a small box and buries them. A slab of cement is made from native lime, sand and small stones and placed over the box by way of a tomb stone.

Several such slabs were seen in the cemeteries where they have remained in good preservation throughout years of rain and weather.

The natives explain that this custom originated where the ground was too hard and stony to bury the dead. This factor may still influence the continuance of the practice buttradition is the dominating influence.

## HOUSING

### West Coast.

Roughly 90% of the dwellings in this area are low, closed huts built mainly of woven palm fronds and sago leaf. At night they are sealed and [illegible] tobacco and the odour of hot bodies. Entry into the cool morning air is bound to be a shock to the system and at least half of the deaths recorded are estimated to have been due to pneumonia.

Several houses, on the other hand, are excellently built with blind, split bamboo or pangal walls; "limbong" or plank flooring raised from 3 to 10 feet off the ground; and afford adequate warmth, ventilation and freedom from the damp.

An attempt has been made to conform to a plan in some of the villages but not in all.

Of whatever design, the houses are generally well broomed and free from rubbish.

### Djaul

With the exception of KARIA the buildings are really good. In that village, because it has not yet become the home of the bulk of the natives entered in its book, there are a few scattered, temporary dwellings on the site of what could be an excellent village.

Most houses are raised three or four feet off the the ground and adzed native timber has been used extensively. The walls are made of pangal or woven blind and native paints and lime have been used to good effect.

## NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

### Djaul

The enitre population is adequately supplied with produce from gardens and indigenous trees. Apart from the essentially native crops, beans, onions, etc., are in plentiful supply, whilst the ubiquitous breadfruit is always a popular standby.

Large numbers of pigs were seen and each village has an increasing number of fowls.

### West Coast.

Many of the gardens inspected were very small and their produce - particularly at TOME and PAGATERE- is insufficient. In these cases the natives place a greater reliance on sago.

The people of PAGATERE have no taro and are to request stocks for planting from the east coast.

The food supply generally seems barely adequate. The lack of industry on the part of many natives is ridiculous when it affects their food supplies but, apart from shortages of manpower, this seems to be the reason for the present position. Whatever the population, the demand for food is naturally in direct proportion to the ability to work and produce it. The Paramount Luluai has been instructed to ensure greater efforts in all five villages on the mainland.

## NATIVE LABOUR

### West Coast.

This area has been barely touched and the supply of labour is very limited. In recruiting natives for work in Kavieng the Paramount Luluai has had to concentrate more on Djaul than in the mainland villages.

## COMMUNICATIONS.

### Djaul Is.

For rapid contact between the northern and southern villages, tracks have been made. They are particularly muddy and overgrown however and most of the communicating is effected by canoe.

There is a very good anchorage at SUMUNA village while the plantations on the southern coast are well served.

### West Coast.

The only possible link between some villages is the canoe. Mangroves make inter village tracks very difficult and much of the inland area is swampy and cut by winding streams with steep banks.

The natives have been instructed to improve the quagmire which is the path from TOME to KAUT and the villagers of LOKONO are to resume the maintenance of the road through the plantation to KAUT.

It is suggested for further patrols, that KAUT be regarded as the centre from which

(a) LOKONO and KABIL.
(b) PAGATERE
(c) TOME --- may be patrolled.

It is quicker and easier to walk overland from TOME to KAUT than take the circuitous route by canoe around the islands, bays and mangrove inlets.

## PRE - WAR WAGES CLAIMS.

In each village information was invited to ensure a complete set of data from which accrued wages could be assessed.

Some thirty natives may receive payments when the A.D.O. has dealt with the details submitted.

## NATIVE EDUCATION

Very little can be said at this stage under this heading.

In many of the villages the church building is being used as a school room by the mission boys few of whom, however, are trained teachers.

Djaul Island would undoubtedly welcome the establishment of a school when that is possible and KOLONOPOK would seem to be a suitable site readily accessible to most villages. Some of the villages patrolled on the West Coast could also be included although their educability is apparently far lower than that of their island associates.

## VITAL STATISTICS.

Details are given in the appendix and reveal little information of note.

It is becoming a commonplace observation that births are so far behind the death rate but this fact is still worthy of note and possibly of research.

The villages, and hence the whole area, have a fair balance between males and females while the proportion of effecitve males is encouraging.

( R. K. Hicks )
Patrol Officer .

## REPORT ON THE MEMBERS OF NGPF ACCOMPANXING THE PATROL

Four constables were taken on patrol one of whom was usually employed as an advance guard. The raising of the ensign in each village provided a valuable prelude to the work in hand.

Constables SAM (other duties) and POPE (ill) were replaced by constables SULAWAI and LALU for the second stage of the patrol.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Constable HAEGEN | - | There are signs that his youthful impetuosity will develop into keen efficiency. |
| LALU | - | Quiet and fairly efficient. Erratic at times; he will develop. |
| MALEVAROP | - | Very dependable and conscientious. |
| POPE | - | Not an outstanding character but solid and efficient. |
| SAM | - | Accepted responsibility and leadership with pleasing results. |
| SULAWAI | - | A solid and reliable constable whose presence has been very valuable. |

( R. K. Hicks )
Patrol Officer.

# H E A L T H

## Djaul Is.

Due largely to the efforts of ANGAU officers: the establishing of clinics and administering courses of injections, the population is remarkably free from disease and sores of any kind.

The natives seem to be more hospital conscious, too, and there is a fairly regular contact by canoes between the island and Kavieng.

Regular supervision of this area will prevent any deterioration in health and will simplify considerably the efforts of future medical patrols.

## West Coast.

The main cause for concern in this area is the prevalence of pneumonia. Quite a few of the 18 deaths recorded were from this cause and two cases were encountered by the patrol. One youth has evidently passed the crisis and is , in any case, too weak to be moved. The luluai of KAWIN has been sent to the native hospital.

Medical tultuls were reminded of their duty to send serious cases to Kavieng and warned that possible pneumonia cases be sent in immediately their symptoms became apparent.

Very few sores or skin complaints were noticed and the natives seem to retain the benefits obtained from the ANGAU clinic on Djaul Island.

.....

The Medical Tultul LOROP of LOKONO asked about payment for his services rendered during the war. This matter will be taken up with the District Office.

.....

At KAUT the interesting phenomenon of a bottle-fed native child was witnessed and may be worthy of P.H.D. attention.

This male child (born 1.7.46) is being fed on powdered milk from a bottle complete with teat and valve. Evidently no instruction has been given as to the correct mixture or times of feeding, but the child appears quite healthy.

( R. K. Hicks )
Patrol Officer.

# VITAL STATISTICS

## DJAUL ISLAND FEBRUARY 1947.

| Village | Births M | Births F | Deaths M | Deaths F | I/L M | Net Names M | Net Names F | Migration In M | Migration In F | Migration Out M | Migration Out F | Child. M | Child. F | Adult M | Adult F | Total M | Total F | Grand Total | Effect. Males |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| LEWON | 1 | | 1 | 3 | | | | | | | 3 | 7 | 3 | 30 | 21 | 37 | 24 | 61 | 22 |
| SUMANA | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | 12 | 14 | 45 | 30 | 57 | 44 | 101 | 17 |
| LAPAI | 1 | | 6 | 2 | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | 5 | 3 | 20 | 22 | 42 | 39 | 62 | 61 | 123 | 15 |
| PILIWA | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 8 | 4 | 6 | 3 | | | 26 | 13 | 38 | 25 | 64 | 43 | 107 | 20 |
| KARIA | 1 | 1 | 5 | 3 | | 3 | 1 | | | 4 | 2 | 16 | 15 | 32 | 20 | 48 | 35 | 83 | 16 |
| PANTEKOM | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 2 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 15 | 12 | 31 | 21 | 46 | 33 | 79 | 13 |
| TOTALS | 6 | 5 | 15 | 11 | 7 | 16 | 11 | 9 | 5 | 10 | 9 | 96 | 84 | 218 | 156 | 314 | 240 | 554 | 103 |

## VITAL STATISTICS

### WEST COAST - PARAMOUNT LULUAI OLOMAN

| Village | Births M | Births F | Deaths M | Deaths F | I/L M | New Names M | New Names F | Migration In M | Migration In F | Migration Out M | Migration Out F | Child. M | Child. F | Adult M | Adult F | Total M | Total F | Grand Total | Effect. Males |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| TOME | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 15 | 9 | 18 | 12 | 30 | 11 |
| KAWIN | | | 5 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 2 | 4 | 15 | 21 | 39 | 31 | 54 | 52 | 106 | 23 |
| LOKONO | | 2 | 4 | 1 | | | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 16 | 16 | 29 | 23 | 45 | 39 | 84 | 21 |
| KAUT | 3 | | 2 | 3 | 1 | 4 | | | | 1 | 2 | 28 | 18 | 36 | 22 | 64 | 40 | 104 | 26 |
| PAGATERE | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 8 | 5 | 9 | 8 | 17 | 4 |
| Total | 3 | 2 | 13 | 5 | 2 | 6 | 6 | 5 | 2 | 9 | 11 | 63 | 61 | 127 | 90 | 190 | 151 | 341 | 85 |
| TOTAL OLOMAN'S AREA : | 9 | 7 | 28 | 16 | 9 | 22 | 17 | 14 | 7 | 19 | 20 | 159 | 145 | 345 | 246 | 504 | 391 | 895 | 188 |

( R. K. Hicks )
Patrol Officer

11 OF 46/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PAB/JMP

District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND.
24th March, 1947.

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report - New Ireland No.11 of 1946/47
By P. A. Broman, Cadet Patrol Officer

Area of Patrol : West Coast Area between and including LAVALAI and NAMASALANG villages. Paramount Luluai - MARIS of LEMUSMUS No. 1.

Personnel : 1 N.C.O. 4 Constables N.G.P.F.
1 N.M.O.
Paramount Luluai MARIS
1 personal servant
Average no. of carriers required from village to village - 17.

Duration of Patrol : 4th March, 1947 to 22nd March 1947 Inclusive.

Date of last patrol to this area. : District Services - February 1946 - Lieut. Flower A.N.G.A.U.
Medical Services - Mr. W. Creighton M.A. January 1947.

Objects of Patrol : 1. To complete an accurate head count and to revise Village Books.

2. To report on all villages.

Map References : Kavieng to Namatanai 4 miles to 1 inch. Strat. Sheets 1st Edition. Attached to Report of Patrol is a corrected map of the area patrolled.

# D I A R Y - M A R C H 1947.

Tuesday 4th : Left Kavieng 0600 hours by ambulance launch A.H. 1728 for LEMUSMUS No. 1. Arrived HABIEN 1200hours where engine broke down. Decided to wait for trawler A.H. 1738 on its return from Kavieng to take patrol to destination, and to tow vessel to Rabaul.

Wednesday 5th : 1530 hours arrival of trawler which took ambulance launch in tow. Patrol to continue by canoe to destination as it will be too dark for trawler to negotiate LEMUSMUS reefs to-night.

Thursday 6th : Patrol left HABIEN by canoe for LAVALAI 0700 hours. Arrived HAUT 1130 hours, changed canoes and continued to LAVALAI where arrived 1700 hours. Patrol joined by Paramount Luluai.

Friday 7th : 0800 hours lined LAVALAI and inspected village and gardens. 1400 hours left for LEMUSMUS No. 2 arrived 1600 hours.

Saturday 8th : 0830 hours lined LEMUSMUS No. 2 and inspected village and gardens. Hamlet KULATAPUN inspected by canoe. Left 1400 hours for LEMUSMUS No. 1, via food pads, visiting various sick natives living in garden houses en route. Arrived 1600 hours. 1630 village lined.

Sunday 9th : Inspected village and garden areas.

Monday 10th : 0800 hours left for PANAMAFEI and arrived 0830 hours at the lower hamlet where village was lined. 1300 hours left for inspection of mountain hamlet and gardens. 1700 hours arrived back at lower hamlet.

Tuesday 11th : 0900 hours left for PANGEIFUA. Arrived 0935 at hamlet WURON, which was inspected. Continued on 35minutes to village which was not lined till 1600 hours due to heavy rain.

Wednesday12th : Left 0800 hours for PANANGAI and arrived 0815 hours. Lined village and inspected houses and garden areas. Left 1100 hours for PANAMIOKO village and arrived 1230 hours after inspecting LOWAPUL hamlet en route. Village inspected but due to rain returned to LOWAPUL for night without lining.

Thursday 13th : 0830 hours lined LOWAPUL separately from PANAMIOKO then proceeded to and lined PANAMIOKO, and inspected gardens. 1230 hours left for PANAKAIS and arrived 1405 hours. 1600 hours lined BELIFU village at PANAKAIS and [illegible].

Friday 14th : Left 1000 hours for LAFU inspecting BELIFU hamlet and gardens en route. 1300 hours arrived LAFU. 1400 hours lined village and inspected houses and gardens.

Saturday 15th : Left 0900 hours for WISIM hamlet of NEMASALANG village and arrived 1000 hours. 1200 hours lined NEMASALANG village at WISIM and inspected hamlet and gardens.

Sunday 16th : Left 1000 hours to inspect NEMASALANG and arrived 1130 hours; village and gardens inspected. Returned to WISIM.

Monday 17th : Left WISIM 0730 for return to PANAKAIS arrived 1300 after revisiting other villages en route.

Tuesday 18th : Left 0730 to inspect various cross island tracks and mountain gardens. Arrived back 1800 hours.

Wednesday 19th : Left PANAKAIS 0800 hours and arrived lower hamlet PANAMAFE 1300 hours after revisiting all villages en route.

Thursday 20th : Left 0800 hours to revisit LEMUSMUS No. 2 and arrived 0930 hours. Left 1100 hours to revisit LEMUSMUS No. 1 and arrived 1200 hours. 1300 hours left to return to PANAMAFEI.

Friday 21st : Left PANAMAFEI 0800 hours to inspect cross island track and mountain gardens above PANGEIFUA. Returned to PANAMAFEI via FANGALAWA-LEMUSMUS road.

Saturday 22nd : Final checking and interviewing of village officials and natives.

Head Count of Native Population:

Attached to this report as Appendix "A" is a summary of vital statistics compiled in conjunction with the head count.

During the war the village of PANAMAFEI lost many of its young men to BEMANET due to the despotic rule of the Luluai of the time. It is felt that these natives may now be induced to return to their proper village, which has a shortage of young men to do the village work.

Village Officials:

No Village Official encountered by the patrol appeared to be outstandingly good at his work. A report of each official is included in Appendix "B".

It is recommended that BOKAP, the Luluai of LEMUSMUS No. 2 be relieved of his appointment, and BEINO, a literate native from the same village be appointed in his place.

The present Luluai is very unpopular, due to his theiving habits, and it is the wish of the village natives and the Paramount Luluai of the area to appoint BEINO to the position.

It is recommended that KORNAK, the present Luluai of NAMASALANG village be relieved of his appointment due to continual ill-health. It is the wish of the village natives and the Paramount Luluai to appoint a village native WATU, to the position. This middle-aged, ex Mission teacher appears to be popular in the village.

It is recommended that GASOT, one of the two Luluais of PANAMAFEI village be reverted back to his old pre-war position of Tul-tul. At present there are two Luluais and no Tul-tul in this village which has no intention of splitting into two separate villages. It is the wish of BITALOT, the No. 1 Luluai and GASOT that GASOT revert back to Tul-tul.

The Paramount Luluai of this area, MARIS, appears to be carrying out his work in a satisfactory manner, although he is not the leader of his people that is expected of a "WAITPUS". Previously he had serious competition from a "big man" who has since died. Although there are now no "big men" left to lead native thought and discussion in this area, the fact that MARIS's ancestors were ordinary natives means that he still is not acceptable to the natives as their true leader.

Roads and Bridges:

The road on this section of the West Coast, from LAVALAI to NAMASALANG, may be divided into two parts.

The first part, from LAVALAI to LEMUSMUS NO. 1, is a wide, and in places, bench

cut, grass covered track that would be capable of taking motor traffic if the following improvements were carried out on it :-

(a) A small bridge built over the MINIT river.

(b) Four culverts built at various points along the road.

(c) Many patches surfaced with koranus.

(d) Two sections, of fifty yards each, of causeway through mangroves widened 3 feet.

(e) Several short steep pinches levelled a little.

The second section of the road, from LEMUSMUS No. 1 to NAMASALANG is a wide, surfaced grass grown road capable of taking motor transport, and was used for this purpose by the Japanese during the Occupation. It was the Japanese who improved the existing pre-war road to take motor traffic to their extensive gardens and troop concentrations as far south as NAMASALANG.

There are no bridges or culverts on this section of the road, but several short steep pinches might prove difficult to negotiate with a heavily loaded truck.

A surfaced grass grown motor road connects the East Coast road to one on the West Coast; crossing the mountains from FANGELAWA on the east side to LEMUSMUS No. 1 on the west coast. It is used regularly by a motor truck from one of the plantations.

The grass on all roads appeared to be cut regularly with the exception of LEMUSMUS No.1 area.

There are cross island foot pads, used regularly by natives of both coasts, between the following places:

(a) LAVALAI to LAUAN

(b) RAY Ptn. to NUNAPAI

(c) PANGEIFUA to LUBURUA (1½ hours)

(d) PANAMIOKO to LUKURAMAU (3 hours)

(e) LAMERNAWEI plantation to PANAMANE (4½ hours)

(f) NAMASALANG to LAUAPUL.

Rest Houses:

Only a few of the villages visited had Government rest houses, but all had a house made available for the patrol.

Housing:

A brief report on the condition of the housing of each village is included in Appendix "C".

Half of the villages seen were composed of one type of dwelling. This consisted of a large cook house, built on the ground, with either raised sleeping rooms or raised beds at either end. Cooking was conducted in the centre section.

The rest of the houses [illegible] the raised type or separate sleeping quarters, and a small cook house built on the ground.

All of the houses seen had sak-sak roofs, but this material is not plentiful. Most of the sak-sak in the area is in recently planted, small patches, and used almost exclusively for building material.

In the past, the natives of this area used the leaves from various members of the "pandanus" family, but this material only lasts for a few months in house roofs due to its rapid deterioration in the weather.

There is no shortage of bamboo in the area and this is used for all variety of purposes from building walls of houses to the making of frame-work and floors.

House walls were also built of "punkel", bush planks and plaited coconut leaves.

Floors were built of drift wood planks, bush planks and limbom.

Although half of the houses seen were of the raised type of dwelling, most of the people appeared to be sleeping in the cook house due to the cold weather.

With the exception of several well-constructed houses, the village of PANAMOKO was the most backward as regards finished houses. Most of these raised type, plank built dwellings were only half completed and with no cook houses. This village started to build these houses in 1945, but gives the lack of nails as its reason for being behind in its building programme.

The people of BELIFU hamlet of BELIFU village group have not collected their houses in one area, but are living about in the bush in poor type huts. Repeated requests by the various officials have brought no response so far in improving this section.

In all sections, individual natives are rebuilding their houses as they have more time to spare after their garden work. The patrol was able to advise on several ways of improving the village plan in these cases. In the whole area, natives have attempted to beautify villages by building neat fences, and replanting the pre-war flowers and croton shrubs.

Due to the large numbers of axes, tomahawks, machettes, adzes hoes and spades issued to the villages during A.N.G.A.U. times, there is no shortage of tools for building.

Most of the raised houses seen were almost

exclusively held together by salvaged nails. Where houses were unfinished, lack of nails was usually given as the reason. The natives do not seem to like using bush cane and rope for this work and they say that it rots quickly.

Health:

As each village seen had plenty of food, the general health was good. Very few cases of ulcers were observed (for which the percentage in each village is included in Appendix "C".)

Around BELIFU 4% of the population is suffering from an eye complaint similar to conjunctivitis. However, flies did not seem plentiful.

Only four cases of pneumonia were seen on the patrol.

One case of what appeared to be the wet form of beri-beri was seen at NAMASALANG. The native is now making a recovery.

Hygiene:

All the village sections patrolled were clean, but there were only three latrines seen in the whole area. Most of the people use the sea directly for the disposal of rubbish.

All the villages and hamlets except five are situated on the edge of the sea. These five hamlets, BELIFU, PANAMIOKO, PANANGAI, and PANAMAFEI (top and bottom hamlets) are situated on the road, on red soil which becomes muddy during wet weather. This section is in need of regularly used latrines.

Comparatively few flies or mosquitoes were noticed during the patrol, although sandflies were troublesome at LEMUSMUS No. 2.

Food Situation:

The whole area has plenty of bamboo fenced gardens in which the main crops are taro and sweet potatoes followed by bananas and yams.

Small amounts of beans, corn and pineapples; the seeds for the first two being supplied by A.N.G.A.U. Coconuts and breadfruit trees are plentiful everywhere along this coast.

There is a limited supply of sago for eating in the northern section, from LAVALAI to LEMUSMUS No. 1, but none in the rest of the area as the sak-sak is only recently planted.

Most of the taro is grown up in the hills, as it is too damp on the coastal flats, and the plant is more susceptible to attack by insects.

Occasionally wild pigs break down the fences, and birds destroy the corn, otherwise there are no serious pests.

During the occupation, most of the pigs and fowls in the area were killed by the Japanese

who congregated on this coast in large nu bers.

The section of villages from LAVALAI to PANGSINUA is gradually building up its still small stocks of pigs by purchasing from DJAUL Island.

The section from PANAMICKO to MAMASALANG appears to be obtaining its pigs by capturing wild pigs with the aid of dogs, and from the off-springs of one sow kept hidden at MAMASALANG.

The whole area is rapidly breeding up stocks of fowls which are now almost in pre-war numbers.

Most of the villages have a plentiful number of hunting dogs, although not yet as many as pre-war.

All the beach villages have plentiful supplies of fish, which are netted and speared on the reefs. There are plenty of canoes of all sizes in each sea-coast village, and most villages have plenty of new ones being worked.

Water:

With the exception of a stream near LAVALAI village, there are no surface streams supplying water to villages in this area. This is due to the porous limestone nature of the country.

Some of the beach villages, however, are situated within reasonable walking distance of places where underground streams enter the sea between the two tide limits. This water is slightly salty, and for drinking purposes rain water is caught in 44 gallon drums which were washed up on the beach during the Japanese occupation.

General:

The natives of this area have settled down after the war years, and now have plenty of excellent gardens and canoes. Satisfactory work is being done on Government roads, but, in a few cases, houses could be improved.

Amongst the natives there appears to be a general lack of interest in plantation work, despite the high wages, offered by Europeans, who have need of this labour in order to produce copra.

Very little native, un-dried copra is being produced, due mainly to two reasons:

(a) Lack of interest in the work.

(b) Lack of ships to carry the cut copra to European plantations for drying.

Small amounts of trocus shell are being collected and sold to the plantations by some of the more energetic boys.

Due to the large amounts of tools distributed by A.N.G.A.U. in each village, there is no shortage for gardening and house building. However, as in other areas, there is a shortage of sarifs for grass cutting on the roads.

The natives were advised of the presence in Kavieng of a European school master, and his intention of restarting native schools. They were also advised of the Native Newspaper to be started and its uses to the people.

The patrol appeared to be well received by most of the people and a house, food, water and firewood were waiting in all the villages except PANAMIOKO, where the impression was gained that the people did not care.

Private Enterprise - Plantations:

There are only two plantations on this section of the West Coast on which work is being done. They are SICACUI plantation belonging to Mr. E. Davis and R. YOUNG plantation at LEMUSMUS No. 1 belonging to the Seeto family. Both have need of more labour to get the plantations back to full bearing, but it appears as if local labour will not be sufficient to do this work due to the comparatively small numbers of local natives willing to work.

Perhaps an increase in the range and the amount of various trade goods lines carried by the plantations stores would encourage more labour to enlist.

Only a small amount of native undried copra is being produced, but local villages are supplying surplus kau-kau crops to the plantations to feed the labour lines.

## REPORTS ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

The following Police were attached to the patrol:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Cpl. | MAIKAT | Old and experienced. |
| Const. | KIABOK | |
| Const. | ULAIAU | Quiet. |
| Const. | SARIKI) | Young but appear eager. |
| Const. | BIANG ) | |

APPENDIX A. MARCH 1947.

Head Count Figures Obtained From Section of West Coast LAVALAI to NAMASALANG.

Last Head Count Taken by Lieut FLOWER, A.N.G.A.A.U., February 1946.

| Name of Village. | Births | | Deaths | | I/Ls. | | Migrations In | | Migrations Out | | Natives away from Village | | Totals ex I/Ls. | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | MC. | FC. | M. | F. | |
| LAVALAI | - | - | 5 | 1 | - | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | - | - | 13 | 4 | 17 | 14 | = 48 |
| LEMUSMUS No. 2 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 4 | - | - | - | 2 | - | 1 | 10 | - | 18 | 14 | 43 | 32 | = 107 |
| LEMUSMUS No. 1 | - | 5 | 9 | 11 | - | - | 1 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 3 | - | 25 | 44 | 71 | 61 | = 201 |
| PANAMAFEI | 2 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 4 | - | 3 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 2 | - | 25 | 23 | 32 | 32 | = 112 |
| PANGEIFUA | 2 | - | 3 | 1 | 1 | - | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 18 | 5 | 34 | 25 | = 82 |
| PANANGAI | - | - | 1 | 5 | - | - | - | - | 3 | 2 | 1 | - | 6 | 2 | 17 | 15 | = 50 |
| PANAMIOKO | - | 2 | 3 | 7 | - | - | - | 2 | 4 | 3 | 1 | - | 30 | 9 | 43 | 35 | = 127 |
| BILIFU | - | - | 7 | 5 | - | - | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | - | 24 | 5 | 46 | 41 | = 136 |
| LAFU | 2 | - | 1 | 2 | 2 | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | 1 | - | 9 | 3 | 17 | 14 | = 53 |
| NAMASALANG | 1 | 4 | 10 | 9 | 1 | - | 2 | 7 | 1 | 1 | 8 | 9 | 38 | 0 | 34 | 32 | = 134 |
| TOTALS FOR AREA. | 9 | 13 | 41 | 46 | 8 | - | 11 | 22 | 18 | 20 | 28 | 10 | 206 | 109 | 354 | 301 | 1050 |
| | 22 | | 87 | | 8 | | 33 | | 38 | | 38 | | 395 | | 655 | | |

Births 2% of population since March 1946.

Deaths approximately 8% of population since March, 1946.

## INFORMATION FROM VILLAGES PATROLLED.

### APPENDIX B

| Name of Village or Hamlet. | Population. M. | F. | Total. | Housing State | Percentage seen with sores. | Remarks re Village Officials. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| LAVALAI | 30 | 18 | 48 | Raised houses - good | 13% | L. BONING - Young but appears to be energetic and has good control over his people. |
| LEMUSMUS No. 2 KULATAPUN. | 61 | 46 | 107 | Houses on ground. - fair. | 7% | L. BOKAP - Recommended demoted.<br>BEINO - Recommended appointed. Young but appears to have confidence of people.<br>TT. MATI - Quiet, but reliable. |
| LEMUSMUS No. 1 | 96 | 105 | 201 | Houses on ground - good | 7% | P.L. MARIS - Satisfactory work but appears not to be accepted as leader by natives.<br>T.T. LAIWIRU- Quiet. |
| PANAMAFEI Lower) PANAMAFEI Upper) | 57 | 55 | 112 | Raised houses- fair<br>Houses on ground- fair | 6% | L. BITALOT - Old and experienced.<br>L. GASOT - Old but experienced. |
| PANGEIFUA WURON | 54 | 30 | 84 | Houses on ground- good<br>" " " - fair | 1% | L. LAUTURUP - Experienced - good<br>TT. SIKAMELE- Old but good. |
| PANANGAI | 23 | 27 | 50 | Some houses raised and some on ground - poor | 6% | L. BATORI - Energetic but only fair.<br>TT. FASUMAT - Fair. |
| PANAMIOKO LOWAPUL | 73 | 54 | 127 | Raised houses - fair | 8% | L. PATEIN - Fair.<br>TT. PITA - Out to get all he can; a grasping selfish type.<br>TT. Lowapul,- KAMBAGASO - Quiet but reliable. |
| BELKFU PANAKAIS | 70 | 66 | 137 | Houses on ground - poor<br>Raised houses - good | 4% | L. BALAT - Energetic but fair<br>TT. MELMALIS- Fair. Hampered in his work due to a bad eye. |

## INFORMATION FROM VILLAGES PATROLLED.

### APPENDIX B.

| Name of Village or Hamlet. | Population. M. | F. | Total. | Housing State | Percentage seen with sores. | Remarks re Village Officials. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| LAFU | 26 | 27 | 53 | Houses on ground - fair | 5% | L. LAROS - Fair.<br>TT. NODI - Fair. |
| NAMASALANG WISIM | 72 | 62 | 134 | Houses on ground - fair | 5% | L. KONUK - Continually sick. Wishes to be relieved of appointment.<br>WATU - Recommended appointment to Lulai. Quiet but popular.<br>TT. AMIS - Fair. |

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
24 APR 1947

30/12/11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

WJR/JMP

30/1
District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND.
18th April, 1947

The Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 11/1946-47 (New Ireland)

This patrol was convened for two reasons - firstly, to secure a head count of this West Coastal section, the demesne of Paramount Luluai MARIS, in the course of similarly covering the whole District as soon as possible; and secondly, to afford Patrol Officer Broman an opportunity of carrying out a patrol alone.

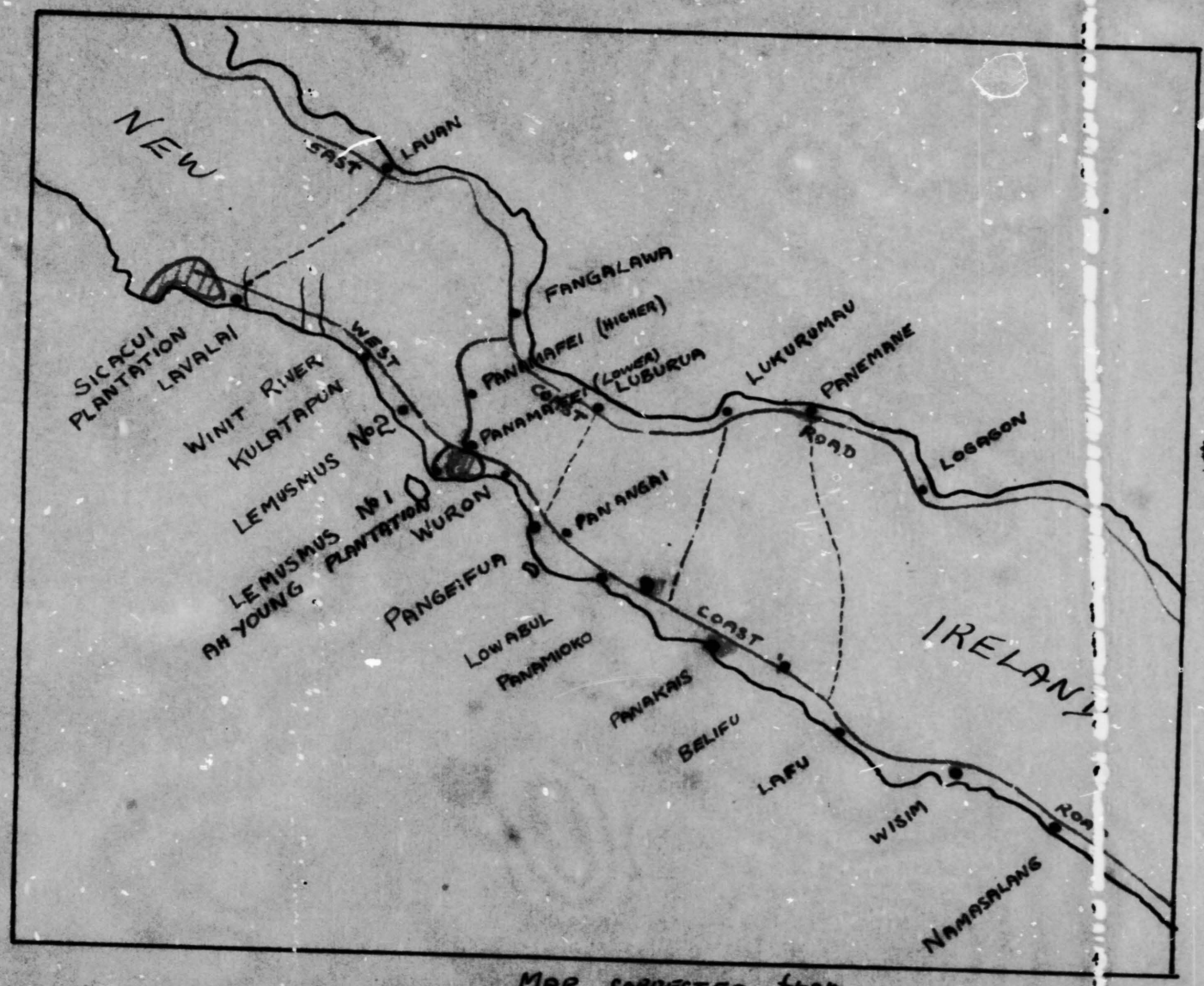
The recommendations and remarks concerning Village Officials can be discounted in view of the pending transition to the Village Council system.

The most pleasing aspects are recorded on Page 8 of the report - I refer to those remarks concerning progress in rehabilitation.

The patrol has served a useful purpose; and is a commendable effort for an inexperienced officer-in-training.

( W. J. Read )
District Officer.

# WEST COAST AREA — LAVALAI TO NAMASALANG
## COVERED BY DISTRICT SERVICES PATROL NO 11 46/47




MAP CORRECTED from KAVIENG STRAT SHEET 4 MILES (1st EDITION)

5 OF 47/48

30/12.18

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PR

District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND,
29 October 1947.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
19 OCT 1948
NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

Patrol Report - New Ireland No. 5 of 1947/48
By F.A. BROMAN, Patrol Officer.

Area of Patrol. — Emira & Tench Islands

Personnel. — 3 Constables N.G.I.F.

Duration of Patrol. — 13 October 1947 to 24 October 1947.

Date of last patrols to this area. — District Services -
Emira Island 28/ 4/ 46
Tench Island 16/ 4/ 46
Medical Services -
Emira Island 31/10/ 45

Objects of Patrol. —
1. To complete a head count & to revise village books.
2. To record claims for War Damage & Prewar Wages.

MAP REFERENCE — Map No. 7 Allied Geographical Terrain Study No 62.

P/A

25/10

DIARY - OCTOBER 1947

Sunday 12. Left KAVIENG 10 PM by Government Trawler NEREUS with District Officer & Medical Officer aboard.

Monday 13. Arrived TENCH island [illegible] village & recorded census & inspected island. Departed 11:30 AM & arrived PAKENE village EMIRA ISLAND 5:30 PM.

Tuesday 14. General inspection of EMIRA ISLAND with District Officer & Medical Officer. Address given by District Officer to assembled Luluais & Headmen at BULIEL.

Wednes. 15. Lined & inspected BULIEL village. Recorded War Damage claims & Prewar Wages claims.

Thurs. 16. Lined & in spected PAKENE village. Recorded War Damage & Prewar Wages claims.

Friday 17. Checking & rewriting War Damage & Prewar Wages claims.

Sater. 18. Lined & inspected ELEIOA village & recorded claims for War Damage & Prewar Wages.

Sunday 19. Settled small native troubles.

Monday 20. Supervised clearing of Air Strip.

Tuesday 21. Lined & inspected TABINGINA village & recorded claims for Prewar Wages & War Damage.

Wednes. 22 Recorded amounts of disposal material taken by natives for rebuilding their houses.

Thurs. 23 Inspection of all garden areas.

Friday 24 Inspection of all garden areas & ground spoilt by the occupying troops.

Head Count of Native Population.

Attached to this report is a summary of vital statistics compiled in conjunction with the head count.

Unlike most areas in the Kavieng Sub District, both Emira & Tench Islands have a small but gradually rising population, due to the greater number of births amongst the natives as compared with the death rate.

Village Officials.

A brief report of each offical is included in the attached appendix.

There is no paramount luluai on Emira Island, but KOUVAU, luluai of PAKENE village, appears to be one of the leaders of native thought in the area.

During Angau times a system of village councillors was commenced in the area to act as aids to the various luluais & to help them in cases where a problem was under discussion which required the help of people with a good knowledge of local history & customs. Instead of choosing the older men, the people chose rather young men for these positions. This tendency to ignore the advice of the older men is very noticeable amongst the Emira people.

The village councillor of BULIEL village, PALUEI, seems to be the main leader of local public opinion.

Roads & Bridges.

Because of the porous nature of the limestone of which Emira is built there is no surface water, except for a swamp in the South West section of the island. Because of this the only bridge in the island is on the road over the mouth of this swamp. Also due to the geological nature of the island, roads were quickly constructed by the United States Army during the occupation, as it was only necessary to remove the shallow sub soil, & roll in a little loose koronus.

Because of the excellent roads built by the American Army, it will not be necessary for these natives to do any road work for many years.

The Americans also built several air-strips, one of which is kept cleared by the natives for the use of planes which may need to land on Emira in the future.

Rest House.

The rest house is situated on a hill above BULIEL village on Hamburg Bay. It is kept repaired by the local natives.

Housing.

Almost all natives on Emira are living in well constructed houses built of material salvaged from deserted American Army buildings, on the return of these people from Mussau where they spent the period that the Americans were occupying Emira.

Although these natives have now been back on their own ground for almost two years, a few of them have not yet constructed their permanent houses, although they have the material ready.

Large cook-houses have been built at the rear of most of the living quarters. These are of a high standard & very clean, being built off the ground with shallow tin lined boxes in which to cook.

Housing (cont.)

Although everyone on the island at present has a good house to live in, the natives away working for the S.D.A.Mission will have difficulty in finding material, with which to built their homes. When they return, as there is now no surplus disposal material left, & the island's supply of saksak leaf was destroyed by the Anti Malarial Unit during the army occupation.

It will take some years for the remaining sago palms to grow enough to be able to meet local requirements in the way of leaf for roofing purposes.

Although these natives have been back on their sites for some time,it is noticeable that they have not yet attempted to beautify their village areas with crotons or flowers.

Health.

The Patrol brought back several cases of sickness for treatment at the Kavieng native hospital.

The small number of sores amongst these people is treated by the local plantation manager.

On both Emira & Tench Islands the natives have very bad teeth,& some show signs of malnutrition, which is probably due to the lack of meat in their diet.

Hygiene.

As three of the four villages are situated on the beach, the sea is used for the disposal of rubbish & as a latrine.

Flies however,seemed rather plentiful & at night mosquitoes are found every where on the island. This is probably due to the amount of rubbish & water filled tins lying around in the bush near the old camp sites of the army.

Food Situation.

(a) Agriculture.

During the war years,much of the available garden land on Emira was destroyed by the occupying troops for the construction of camp sites,air strips & roads.In these cases, the top soil was removed down to the limestone sub soil so that these areas are now only capable of growing scattered scrub & grasses.

The natives however have established gardens on available land & the main crops are taro & kaukau with a small amount of bananas. Although many coconut palms were destroyed by the occupying force,there are still plenty left to supply the natives with all they require.

It is suggested that seeds be supplied to these people to enable them to replant their gardens with beans, onions & corn,in order to give them a varied diet. Seeds of those particular crops were lost when the people had to evacuate their island.

Although the Mussau Islanders are closely related to the Emiras ,they will only sell seeds & food to the latter at such high prices that only a few Emira natives can buy.

With the destruction of garden land during the war, many of the bread fruit, aila nut,taun & Pandanus trees were lost as a source of food to the natives.

Food Situation.

Agriculture(cont.)

The Tench Islanders are mainly living on coconuts, pandanus fruit, aila nuts & taun trees with a few bananas. There are no root crops such as taro or [illegible] this island because of the poorness of the coral sand which forms the soil.

Livestock.

As the people of Tench & Emira Islands belong to the S.D.A. Mission they are not allowed to eat certain flesh foods, including pork & smooth skinned fish. Because of this, there are no pigs kept on either island.

Some fishing is done on the reefs, but as yet, the natives have not made sufficient canoes to be able to obtain enough scaled fish to satisfy the meat deficiency in their diet.

These people are permitted by their religion to eat poultry, & fowls are kept in all the villages, although their numbers could be built up more yet.

Recently, some goats were obtained from Mussau, & landed at Tench Island, to help, when they have increased through breeding, to make up for the lack of meat in the food of the Tench Islanders.

It is suggested that as converts to the S.D.A. religion are permitted to eat goats meat, that stocks of these animals be obtained from Mussau, & distributed to the natives of Emira Island as part payment of their War Damage claims.

Although at present Emira natives are able to buy goats from individual people on Mussau, the high prices asked by the latter people tend to make it impossible for most of the former to buy. It is thought that if the Government did the buying & distributing of these animals, from Mussau to Emira, the cost would be considerably cheapened.

Water.

There are no streams on Emira & Tench Islands, but rain water is caught in empty drums & is also obtained from spring on the beach.

Missions.

The only mission operating on these islands is the Seven Day Adventist Mission which has converted the whole population, & has a tremendous influence on the natives in their thoughts & actions.

At present fiveteen men from Emira, some with their families, are away working for this mission in New Britain, Manus Island & the Ramu River area.

Plantations.

Emira plantation is not being worked by W.R.Carpenter & Co. , the owners, who are concentrating on the collection & shipping of War Disposal material bought by them on the island.

Many of the young men of this island are doing casual work for this company, which has no labour shortage therefor, but as yet, the natives have not started to produce trade copra, although offered a market by the company representative.

Plantations.(cont.)

From the seventeenth to the twenty fourth of October many of the men ,women & children of all the Emira villages were doing excellent work in connection with the loading of salvaged drums from Emira onto the "Empire Castle" for shipment to Australia. They are cheerful & bright & are not affected by the discontent which seems to be prevalent amongst native labour in other parts of the Territory.

Handicrafts.

The people of Emira have a source of income from the house mats & baskets which they make, the former from pandanus palm leaves, & the latter from a bush vine. These articles are popular amongst the European population of Kavieng & many are bought from the natives.

General.

It was felt by the Patrol that these natives are far more advanced than most other natives of New Guinea. They have a higher standard of literacy & are living on a higher plane. Their standard of living is better, due to the mission teaching of such useful trades as carpentering, which is reflected in their well built & attractive houses.

---

APPENDIX A

Village Officials EMIRA ISLAND, NEW IRELAND DISTRICT.

PAILME village.

Luluai KOUVAC. Appears to be an efficient offical & is a leader of native thought on Emira.
M.T.T.

EULIEL village.

Luluai [illegible] This offical appears to be rather weak & it is obvious that the real leader in this village is the councillor PALUEI.
Tultul [illegible] Helpful & efficient in his work.
M.T.T. [illegible]

ELEICA village.

Luluai KIANAVALIN.
Although this native can not speak pidgin he is doing a good job & seems to be popular with the natives of his village.
Tultul WOAMENINEI
Seems to be doing a passable job

TASINGINA village.

Luluai KERECILA.
This native seems very intelligent & go ahead.
Tultul No tultul in this village.

APPENDIX B

EMIRA POPULATION Since 16.4.46

| Name of village. | Births. M. | F. | Deaths. M. | F. | Population. E.C. | E.C. | M. | F. | TOTAL. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| PAILME | 1. | 1. | 1. | 0. | 8. | 9. | 12. | 11. | 40. |
| EULIEL) TABILU) | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 29 | 26 | 37 | 22 | 114 |
| ELEICA | 1 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 8 | 10 | 23 | 15 | 56 |
| TASINGINA | 0 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 13 | 13 | 21 | 22 | 69 |
| Totals | 5 | 5 | 7 | 1 | 58 | 58 | 93 | 70 | 279 |

TENCH ISLAND POPULATION Since 16.4.46

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Population as at 16/4/46 | | | | | 9 | 4 | 13 | 12 | 37 |
| Population as at 13/10/47 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 11 | 6 | 13 | 12 | 42 |

9° 55'

150° 00'

150° 05'

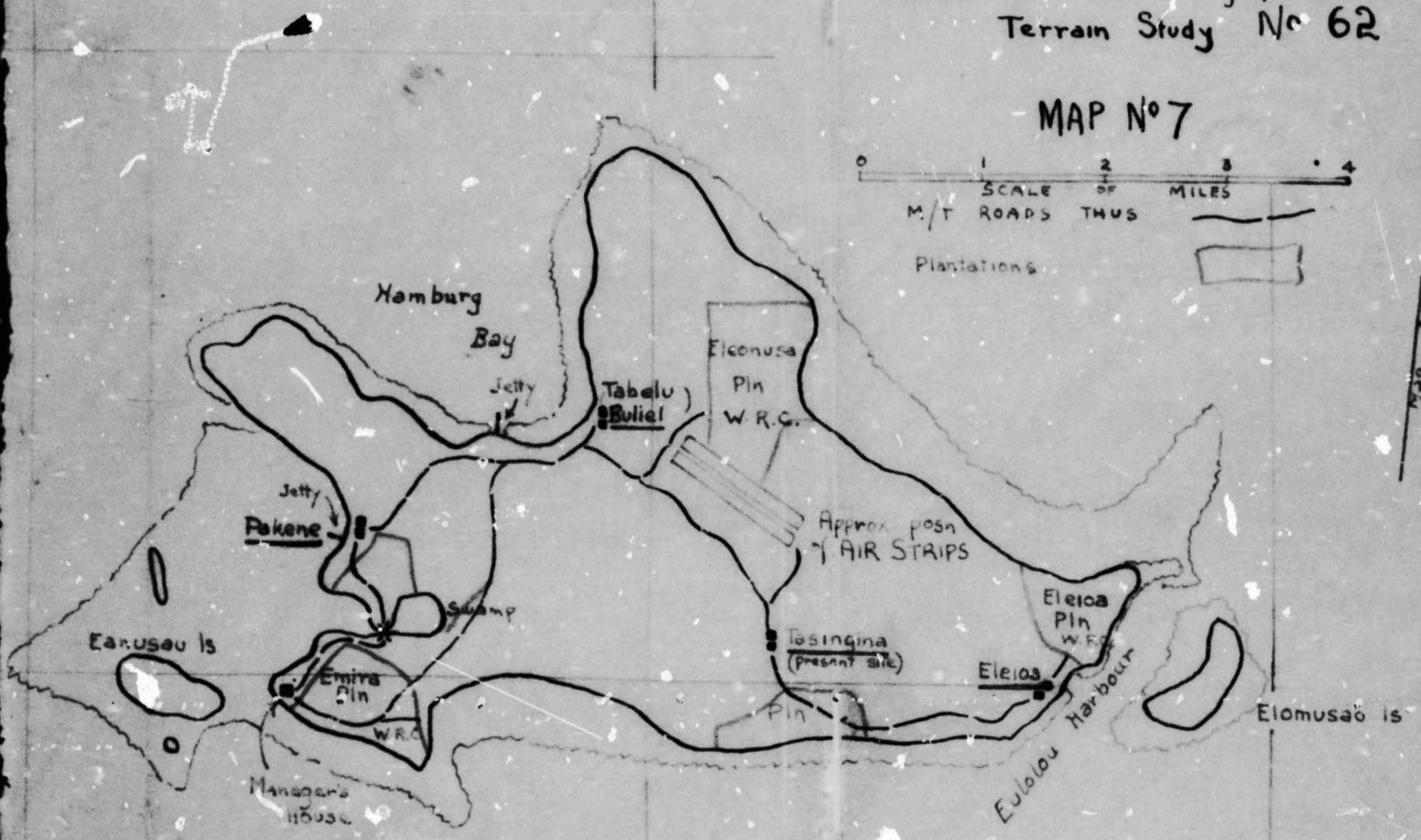
# EMIRA ISLAND

BASED ON Allied Geographical Section
Terrain Study No 62

## MAP No 7

0 1 2 3 4
SCALE OF MILES
M/T ROADS THUS
Plantations

Var 6°



6 of 47/48

...ITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

30/12 19

PJM/FLS

16 OCT 1948
NATIVE AFFAIRS

Headquarters New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.
14th. November, 1947.

The District Officer,
[redacted],
KAVIENG.

Subject:- PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1947/48, of a patrol to the St. Matthias Group of Islands (Mussau, Emira and Tench Islands) New Ireland District, conducted by P.J. Mollison, a/Assistant District Officer.

Personnel:- P.J. Mollison - a/Assistant District Officer
P.N. Wood - Medical Officer
G. Gibson - Area Education Officer

together with

(a) 1 N.C.O. and 2 Constables R.P.C.
(b) 1 Native Medical Orderly
(c) 1 Native Teacher

Duration:- 1st. November 1947 to 11th. November 1947.

Purposes of Patrol :-

(1) Return home 8 Tench Island natives after medical treatment at Kavieng. Obtain some goats, and native foods for planting, to be landed at the same time on Tench Island for the benefit of that community.

(2) Pay War Damage Compensation and pre-war wages to natives of Emira Island and hold a Coronial Enquiry.

(3) Contact natives of Mussau Island in order to carry out general administrative work among them and to give the Medical Officer and Area Education Officer an opportunity of meeting them.

(4) Revise the census of Mussau Island inhabitants.

Date of last Patrol :- Emira and Tench Islands - W.J. Read, District Officer; P.N. Wood, Medical Officer; P.A. Broman, Patrol Officer; October 1947.

Mussau Island Group - K.W. Jones, Patrol Officer; December 1946.

Cost of Patrol:- Trade goods disposed of to purchase goats and seed native foods for Tench Islanders and for services rendered in course of patrol, by natives -

| | |
|---|---|
| Bangles | 21 |
| Belts | 8 |
| Fish Hooks | 100 |
| Fish Lines | 3 |
| Mirrors | 21 |
| Knives 20" | 6 |
| Lava Lava | 164 yards |

Method of Travel :- M.V. "Nereus" and by canoes and by foot track.

Map Reference:- Terrain Study 62 - New Hanover and Islands North and East of New Ireland. Maps Number 6 and 7.

Appendices:-
"A" Native Agriculture and Livestock.
"B" Native Health.
"C" Native Education.
"D" Reports on Police.
"E" Census Statistics.

----------oooooooooo----------

(1) HISTORICAL:- ST. MATTHIAS GROUP OF ISLANDS.

These islands, it is recorded, were first sighted by William Dampier in 1699, on the 25th. February, the day of St. Matthias.

He named Mussau Island, Matthias, and Emira Island, Squally. These islands are now better known by their native names, but the Group itself is called St. Matthias.

The inhabitants of these Islands were so fierce and warlike that for a long time they were left alone.

Early in the twentieth century the German Administration set about bringing these people under control. They are now in general happy and law abiding people.

World War (2) has left it's mark. The Germans, raiding Allied shipping in the Pacific, put ashore their victims at Elolou Harbour, Emira Island. Later the Japanese established small parties of their troops on Mussau Island and the islets surrounding it. The Americans made Emira Island one of their "stepping stones" to Tokio.

Now they have all gone and their rightful owners are rehabilitated on their own land and are happy once again.

(2) DIARY:
1947 NOVEMBER:

November 1st: Left Kavieng in the M.V. "Nereus" at 8-45 a.m. arrived at Anelaua Island at 11-20 a.m. and unloaded mail and medical supplies. Thence to Taskul native hospital where further stores and mail were unloaded for Medical Assistant Selby. The vessel proceeded on to Ungalik Island and anchoring there at 4 p.m. Obtained information required by the Secretary for Lands, from Ungalik natives regarding Matanada Estate. Strong south west breeze and choppy sea outside reef.

November 2nd: Sailed for Emira Island at 12-30 a.m. arriving there at 7-15 a.m. Vessel berthed alongside jetty in Homestead Bay. Paid War Damage Compensation for property other than land (excepting houses) and pre-war wages to the natives of PAMEN, BULIELE and TASIPTAN Villages. Contacted and had a discussion with Mr. McColl, Manager for W.R. Carpenter & Co. Ltd. on Emira Island.

November 3rd: Held Coronial Inquiry into the death of native RAMIAI of Buliele Village. Visited former Island Command Bomb Dump and the Aerodrome. Paid War Damage Compensation and pre-war wages to natives of Eleioa Village.

November 4th: Left Emira Island at 8-15 a.m. for Mussau Island. Berthed at Eboliu Seventh Day Adventist Mission jetty in Schadel Bay at 12-30 p.m. Contacted Mr. T. Judd of the S.D.A. Mission and discussed the local situation with him. Arranged a programme for the patrol to see the native people of Mussau Island. Inspected small Chinese Cemetery near Eboliu Mission.

November 5th: Left at 7-15 a.m. by canoes to visit the people of MAROI, LAMAKANAURU, NAI and ROITAN Villages. Returned to "Nereus" at Eboliu Mission late in the afternoon.

November 6th: Left Eboliu Mission at 7-45 a.m. by road to visit the people of ETASITEL, KATELUSI, TABALO and EUTAO Villages. Returned to Eboliu Mission at 8 p.m. in the evening.

November 7th: Left Eboliu Mission by M.V. "Nereus" to visit the people of EBOLIU Island, TANGATUNUTA, EMANANUS and MALAKAT Villages. Returned in the late afternoon to Eboliu Mission.

November 8th: Saturday - Seventh Day Adventist Mission Sabbath. Checked financial payments and collected results of patrol to date.

November 9th: Left Eboliu Mission at 6-30 a.m. for LOLIANG and LOVARANG Villages at northern end of island. Met heavy north west squall and sea outside island reefs, which made landing from the open sea by canoes too dangerous. Returned to Schadel Bay.

November 10th: Went by canoe to visit TANGAITUTU Village natives. Met officials of LOLIANG and LOVARANG by arrangement and had discussion with them. Loaded goats, and native foods for planting on Tench Island via Emira Island at 12.45 p.m. Arrived and anchored at Emolou Harbour, Emira Island 3-30 p.m.

November 11th: Sailed for Tench Island at 12-30 a.m. Arrived at Tench Island 5-45 a.m. Disembarked natives with the goats and the native foods, taro (2 varities), sweet potato, sugar-cane and tapioca, for planting. Visited their Village. Approaching squall necessitated embarking quickly

DIARY contd.
November 11th. and putting to sea. Sailed for Kavieng 7.15 a.m. Wretched weather at sea. Arrived Kavieng 3 p.m.

(3) Introduction: Despite much unfavourable weather met with during the patrol, the programme planned at Kavieng was completed in the time allocated. The Medical Officer and Area Education Officer were enabled to meet the native peoples of the St. Matthias Group (Mussau and Emira Island groups and Tench Island) and make a survey of the area for their Departments. While on Mussau Island Mr. T. Judd of the Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station at Schadel Bay, accompanied the Medical Officer, Dr. P.M.Wood, to the various villages to discuss with him aspects of medical work among the native people, Mr. Judd, a well known Medical Assistant in the Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit has a small native hospital at Eboliu Mission where he treats many patients for sickness and disease.

(4) Roads, Bridges, Aerodromes and Jetties:

Emira Island:- The motor roads constructed by the American Task Force on Emira Island still give access to almost every part of the island by motor vehicle. Considerable recent use by heavy vehicles belonging to the commercial interests who are salvaging the materials and equipment left by the United States Armed Forces, has caused the road surface in many parts to become uneven and pitted with ruts.

Only one bridge, in W.R. Carpenter and Co's plantation, exists on Emira Island. It is in sound condition and is used by light and heavy vehicles.

There is now only one jetty, in Homestaed Bay. The sea approach to the jetty is suitable for vessels of a draught not more than 10feet, such as trawlers and barges. Owing to the presence of "niggerheads" of coral and stone it is necessary to navigate with the utmost caution, but once alongside the jetty the vessel is sheltered from heavy seas by the fringing reefs.

Hamburg Bay is a good harbour for vessels as large as 10,000 tons, at any time except in heavy weather from the north-west, when large "rollers" move right into the beach. It provides a good alighting area for seaplanes during fine weather.

Perhaps the best anchorage for small ships during the north-west wind season is at the other end of Emira in Eulolou Harbour between the shore and the small island of Elomusao. It is well protected from bad weather from that direction. It is said that Dampier dropped anchor in this small inlet on the 25th. February 1699.

The Aerodromes are still in a fair state of repair especially the main runway, which must be all of 8000 feet in length. It was constructed to accomodate the largest four-engined aircraft in use during the latter part of the war and is at present quite serviceable.

Mussau Island: The natives of this island group use canoes to a great extent as a means of travel. Several of these canoes are between 40 and 45 feet in length. They have no outrigger, are high at the bow and stern and the paddlers sit in pairs. These paddlers, sometimes as many as 30, have developed a paddling rythm with which they drive the canoe through the water at a great rate. The timing of the paddling rythm is unified when necessary by continuous blasts from a conch shell in the stern.

All but one of the villages on the main island are on the coast and are connected by a walking track. A trans-island track leads from Eboliu Mission to the opposite side of the island where it meets the coastal track near Etasitel Village.

The island is badly off for anchorages. The only really safe one is in Schadel Bay, at the foot of Eboliu Mission Station. It can be approached from the sea via a rather tortuous passage, by small vessels of the trawler type and barges. Once inside they can berth alongside the small jetty constructed on the edge of the mudbank.

No airfields exist on Mussau Island.

----------oooooooooooo----------

(5) NATIVE SITUATION:

Tench Island: Paramount Luluai KAUPUS and other natives of Mussau Island would like the Tench Island people to make their home on Mussau. The Tench Islanders do not seem to be enthusiastic regarding this idea and prefer their island home. Their small village is constructed on the side of the island, sheltered from the north-west winds. Their houses are in the main raised from the ground. They have a church and a small school house. Near the Village is a small section of narrow elongated and closely woven structures, also raised from the ground on posts. Apparently at certain times mosquitoes from a swampy portion of island are very numerous, and then the natives go and sleep in these buildings which mosquitoes find difficult to penetrate. The seven or eight people who were taken to Kavieng for medical treatment a month ago and who were returned during this patrol are the first people to leave Tench Island and see what is going on elsewhere, for some years. They have no canoes at present large enough to undertake the sea trip to Emira Island some 40 miles away. Before the war Mussau and Emira natives in their big canoes used to visit NUS. One of these canoes was lost with all hands in a gale, and they haven't been over since.

Ordinarily the Tench people do not wear any clothes, but when a vessel approaches now, they don lava lavas, the adult women in addition wearing blouses.

The village has a Lulusi SAURIA who is the head of the community, a medical orderly who has received training and there is a village book with all the names of the inhabitants recorded in it.

Emira Island: The Emira Islanders appear to have quite settled down again after their unsettled existence during the [illegible] return from Mussau Island nearly two years ago now, they found their villages demolished, their gardens overgrown or swept away and their sago patches destroyed. They were told apparently by the remaining Americans that they would be leaving sufficient materials for them to reconstruct their homes and to go ahead and use it, which they did to good purpose. It seems to me, notwithstanding the changed conditions, where all materials left by the American Task Force have been sold to W.R. Carpenter & Co., unthinkable, that they should be asked to forgo those materials with which they have constructed their homes.

They would find it exceedingly difficult to find native materials for replacement and in the process, inevitably sickness and the disruption caused, would take its toll of the small community which at the moment seems to be thriving.

The value in money of their present homes is considerably in excess of their pre-war ones which in the main were built of native materials.

Not all of the natives have been able to provide themselves with adequate homes as yet. It is estimated that sago sheaves sufficient for 25 more houses will be needed next year, the bulk of it for Tasigtani Village and some for Paken Village.

Mussau Island: The 1687 people of Mussau and its small satellite islands have had a better year this year than last year. Their gardens have been flourishing and disputes few. Having a Mission Station on such an isolated island is helpful to them, both for obtaining advice when needed and also getting medical aid. Ill feeling between the east and west coast villages noticeable last year has died down considerably to a more tolerant attitude.

(6) Mission Activity:

The St. Matthias Group is exclusively a field for Missionary work by the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. The sole representative at present is Mr. T. Judd who with his wife and daughter are stationed at Eboliu Mission in Schadel Bay, Nussau Island. Mr. Judd has a school for young boys and girls at his station and is also very active in medical work, having the qualifications of an experienced Medical Assistant. He has had constructed an in-patients ward, dispensary and an isolation ward and with a limited supply of drugs and medical necessities does much to ease the sufferings of those who come to him for aid.

The Mission was fortunate in that several of the buildings were left practically intact during the war, so the work of reconstructing the station was not protracted. I understand a new residence is to be built next year and a small vessel to be stationed there so that he will be able to visit all the islands of the group more easily.

Part of the doctrine laid down by the Mission is that Adventists should not eat certain animals and this has been a matter for controversy before now. The

native adherents do not eat the pig, fish without scales, crustaceans or the local possums. After seeing these people I would say that they have suffered no ill effects through not eating these foods, in fact generally they appear healthy. The Mussau people have plenty of goats, of which they eat the wethers, and in a few years will probably have cattle. The Tench people now have the [illegible] be stocked in the same way, or by persuading them to buy some for themselves, although the owners on Mussau Island are not very keen to part with many.

(7) Native Officials: The majority of native officials in the Group have been carrying out their work efficiently. On Mussau Island the villages and their surroundings were clean and habitable, and future prospects for these people promising. I agree with Patrol Officer Jones, who in his report last year said that Paramount Luluai KAUPUS had much influence among his group of villages and used it for the good in carrying out his duties. His own village is very well laid out and a good example for others. Criticism levelled at him by other natives that he gave assistance to the Japanese is all very well, but if he hadn't obeyed their commands many others may have suffered from it. He is doing good work now and is a valuable native official.

These people are in the main intelligentand looking for a lead. I believe they will fit in well with the pattern of gradual social advancement.

(8) Native Housing, Resthouses: Native houses are generally of a high standard throughout the area.

The majority of natives on Emira have two or three roomed dwellings with galvanized iron roofs, plywood or sheet aluminium walls, sawn timber frames and floors. They are raised from the ground on strong posts and many appear to be of a standard pattern in size and structure. The native carpenters who built them must be craftsmen of no little experience. In the bedroom of one house examined, a section containing the beds of the owner and his wife had been mosquito proofed with fine wire netting. Roofs are fitted with galvanized iron gutters and downpipes for water catchment. For natives who have got used to living in houses raised from the ground the houses are ideal and must be among the best native dwellings in the Territory.

Those on Tench Island and Mussau Island are raised from the ground some four or five feet, with high pitched sago leaf thatched roofs, pandanus leaf or woven coconut frond walls and wide strips of the outer skin of the betel nut palm laid down into floors.

Satisfactory accomodation for Administration Officials on patrol and other travellers in Mussau Island villages is available at each village. On Emira Island the house on the hill above Buliele Village, built by Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit officials during the war has been preserved as a rest-house. Another resthouse has been built at Eleioa Village, on the eastern top of the island.

(9) **Census Compilation:**

A check of the census of Tench and Emira Island natives was made a few weeks previously by Mr. Broman, Patrol Officer, and the results appear in this report.

The census for Mussau Island was compiled on this patrol. It revealed a slight increase in the total population - 1687 people as against 1670 in December 1946. Adult male natives outnumber adult females and there are not enough young women at present of marriageable age to meet the demand of would-be husbands. There have been some cases where girls were being allowed to be married before they were old enough. I was asked on more than one occasion whether certain girls were old enough to marry. They were only 15 or 16. I told them they should wait for awhile as there was a danger of women having children too young dying at childbirth.

The census figures for the island are set out in Appendix "E" at the end of the report.

(10) **Courts and Complaints:**

A Coronial Inquiry was held on November 3rd. into the death of RAMIAI of Buliele Village, Emira Island. Deceased received severe internal injuries when he fell from the rear of a truck on October 12th. while it was being driven in reverse gear down a slight incline, the rear wheel passing over his body in the vicinity of the lower abdomen. The body was exhumed and Dr. P.N. Wood conducted a post mortem examination which was rendered more difficult owing to the fact that the body was in the first stage of putrifaction.

It was found that the death was accidental and not due to any negligence on the part of the driver, Kenneth Smith, an employee of W.R. Carpenter and Company, Emira Island.

Two marital disputes were settled.

No fresh complaint was received regarding the land dispute settled by the Patrol Officer conducting the patrol at Mussau Island last year. A land dispute settled by Mr. J.B. Mackay in 1945 was brought up again by one of the people whose complaint had not been upheld. After reading through the matter which had been carefully recorded in the Village Book, it was decided not to re-open the case. It had been gone into thoroughly and I believe the native was just trying his luck with another officer.

(11) **General:**

Payments were made to natives for War Damage Compensation and for pre-war wages on Emira Island totalling £1,010.19.0. The War Damage Compensation paid was for property other than land (excepting houses and milleable timber).

The money was the great bulk of the small amount of cash then held at Kavieng, but which was not enough to meet the claims of Mussau natives as well.

There are still a considerable number of dangerous explosives on Emira Island, for the most part covered over by new plant growth in the former American storage areas.

Two 500lb. aerial bombs were seen in the former Island Command Dump. A large stock of smaller bombs in the same dump were found to be harmless empties, either practice bombs or those which had never been filled. There are many bomb fuses scattered through this dump still in their containers.

File 1-3-10

which would explode if handled carelessly.

The Chinese Cemetery near Eboliu Mission, Mussau Island was inspected. It had been recently cleared of weeds and brush, some flowering plants were noticed around the graves and posts had been erected for a fence. The luluai of the village who had done this work inquired if the Chinese [illegible] the cemetery could supply some fencing wire to make a neat job of the fence.

It was noticed at both Emira and Tench Islands, that natives when fishing for fish which strike on top of the water use kites similar to those used by natives along the coast near Finschhaven. The hand line is drawn through the water by the moving canoe with a hook attached to a bright "flash" at the end of the line. A kite made of woven leaves and having a tail is flown about 20 feet above the trailing fishline and connected along its length by another line. The kite lifts the fishline up so that the "flash" and hook is kept skipping along the surface of the water.

When the patrol left Mussau Island to return to Kavieng, some 25o of the native people gathered on the wharf to see it leave, and sang "God Save the King" as the ship drew out.

APPENDIX "A"

NATIVE AGRICULTRE:

EMIRA Island: The natives of this island are not fortunate in having unlimited areas of good arable land for growing their crops. Such land has been further reduced by the many good acres cleared of topsoil by the American Task Force in order to construct their aerodrome systems and roads during the war. Much of the centre of the island is stony outcropping, covered by low brush and devoid of topsoil.

However the four villages are making good use of what they have and produce food crops, mainly bananas and sweet potatoes, sufficient for their needs. They have plenty of coconut palms and fruit trees and obtain much taro by constant trading with the Mussau Island people who come across the strait in their big canoes.

MUSSAU Island: The everyday life of the people living on this island was not seriously disrupted by the war and at present it is a land of plenty in this area. Some of the gardens of the larger villages such as Etasitel are very extensive.

The caterpillar and beetle pests which attacked the crops last year and in previous years and did much damage, have been little in evidence all this year and present indications are very promising for large harvests from the maturing gardens.

It is believed however that these pests are only more or less dormant and will in a year or two swarm again.

The villages which were asked to supply the native food seed bulbs and cuttings for the Tench Islanders, in exchange for trade goods brought to the patrol a large quantity of taro (both the native and "Chinese" variety) sweet potato, tapioca and sugar cane. Watermelons, sweet corn, pumpkins and beans are also grown with success.

It may be said that this year, in spite of some depredations by wild pigs into unfenced gardens, there is an abundant supply of food for all.

TENCH Island: Native Agriculture on this tiny coral atoll about 10 acres in extent should receive a fillip from the seed tubers and cuttings of native food plants brought from Mussau Island for the benefit of the little community of 40 people.

Their staple food is sweet potato, supplemented by sago, tapioca, coconuts, some fish and birds, nuts, sugar cane and various edible leaves.

It is known that once before it was attempted to introduce taro, but the planting failed in the shallow topsoil above the coral. It is being given another trial. These people whose home is known locally as NUS are handicapped in the growing of crops, in that they have a very small area at their disposal to use. Should they clear the planting area of trees every time they prepare a garden, very soon there would be no building or canoe making timber on the island. They endeavour to preserve this timber by clearing the brush but leaving the trees. This however does not allow their gardens to get the full benefit of the sunlight.

Notwithstanding these problems, they

have managed through the years to grow sufficient food to subsist on.

LIVESTOCK: TENCH Island: Seven goats, two males and five females were landed. The people, who were very pleased with them, were told they must not eat them immediately. but allow the [illegible] breeding animals to increase until a permanent herd was established. The natives have fowls, and fish are very plentiful around the reefs.

EMIRA Island: The Emira Island people do not possess many domestic animals at present. They have some fowls but no goats. As the Seventh Day Adventist does not eat pork, and all the natives of St. Matthias Group belong to this sect, it is desirable that arrangements be made for them to obtain some goats and form herds of their own. Despite much contact with the Mussau Islanders they have not as yet of their own accord obtained goats with which to build up herds.

Fish are plentiful and it is understood there are few head of Zebu cattle now wild remaining on the island, but these belong to W.R. Carpenter & Co.

MUSSAU Island: All of the Seventeen Villages except for three or four have herds of goats. Between Etasitel and Kateluse the patrol counted over 100 and there were probably many more. Fowls are also plentiful.

Mr. Judd has arrangements in hand to obtain some Zebu cattle some of which he is going to give to the native people so that they can build uo small herds for themselves.

APPENDIX " B"

HEALTH:

[illegible] have been no serious outbreaks of sickness on any of these islands during the year. Pneumonia caused some deaths. Very few cases of acute framboesia or people having large tropical ulcers were seen. Dr. Wood examined many hundreds of people on Mussau Island and found the health of the people generally very fair. It is of great benefit to them to have the Mission native hospital to go to for N.A.B. injections and other treatment.

Many natives have contracted grille on Mussau Island. Mr. Judd stated that before the war they were able to eradicate it almost entirely with sulphur solution baths. He has commenced to give these baths again. He has an empty 44 gallon drum in which the solution of sulphur is mixed (he bought the sulphur while in Rabaul from the Matupi natives at 2/- per 40 lb. drum); the patient gets into the drum until only his head obtrudes. The top of the drum is covered with bagging to form a kind of "Turkish" bath. The native remains in it for half an hour or more. About 6 baths for each patient are necessary to clear the grille. This treatment has proved effective, and as with N.A.B. injections, natives with grille are keen to avail themselves of this treatment.

APPENDIX "C"

NATIVE EDUCATION:

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission have a Central School at their station at the head of Schadel Bay, Mussau Island, personally supervised by Mr. Judd.

He has at present 30 pupils, boys and girls mostly between 15 and 17 years of age but hopes soon to have as many as 50.

The subjects taught include English, Arithmetic, Social Studies, Biology, Tropical Medicine, Music, Physical Training and Gardening.

In additional to the Central School there are 16 village schools on Mussau and Emira Islands, the pupils being taught by native teachers trained by the Seventh Day Adventist Mission.

## APPENDIX "D"

POLICE: The following members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanied the patrol.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sergeant | SALI | - | An experienced N.C.O. on patrol. Carried out his duties well. |
| Constable. | SIONI | - | A quiet but reliable policeman. |
| Constable | KAMBAK (Kambait) | - | Below standard in physique. Not the right type for the Police Force. Does his best but suggest he should not be re-signed for a farther term. |

1 0/ 47/48

30/12/20

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PB

District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND,
24th January, 1948.

District Officer,
New Ireland District,
KAVIENG.

19 OCT 1948
NATIVE AFFAIRS

Patrol Report - New Ireland No. 1 of 1947/48
By P.A.BROMAN, Patrol Officer

I hereby submit a report of my patrol to Paramount Luluai LUMBINI's area East Coast, New Ireland.

The main purpose of the patrol was to collect & assess war damage claims made by natives in this area. Six hundred & forty claims were assessed for a total amount of £

The village housing conditions were examined & all unsatisfactory dwellings removed under supervision of the patrol.
Names of owners who have yet to complete their houses have been entered in the village books.

The condition of the main East Coast road was also examined in each village area, & repair work supervised where necessary. Definite orders have been left with luluais as to what sections are to be improved next, & particulars entered in the village books.

| | |
|---|---|
| Area of Patrol : | East Coast area between Tandes & Lambusso villages. Paramount Luluai LUMBINI of LAMUSSONG. |
| Personnel : | 1 constable N.G.P.F.<br>1 personal servant.<br>Average No. of carriers required from village to village was 11. |
| Duration of Patrol : | 8th January to 23rd January 1948 inclusive. |
| Date of last patrol to this area : | District Services Feb.1947. |
| Map References: | Namatanai, 4 miles to 1 inch, Strat. Sheet 1st Edition 1943 |

P/A Broman P.O

DIARY - JANUARY , 1948

Thurs. 8th. Left Kavieng 11 AM by M/T for LAMBUSSO.

Fri. 9th. Arrived LAMBUSSO 12 AM.

Sat. 10th. Lined & inspected LAMBUSSO & hamlets & collected & assessed war damage claims.

Sun. 11th. Left 7 AM for KATENDAN & arrived 8 AM.

Mon. 12th. Lined & inspected KATENDAN & collected war damage claims. Left for TEKIROT 10 AM & arrived 1115 AM. Lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims.

Tues. 13th. Left 8 AM for PINIKINDU & arrived 8:45. Lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims.

Wed. 14th. Left PINIKINDU 8 AM & arrived KONOBIN 9 AM where lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims. Left 1 PM for KONOS & arrived 2 PM. Lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims.

Thurs. 15th. Left for LAMUSSONG 8 AM & arrived 9 AM. Lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims. Supervised the repairing of the main motor road & the rebuilding & removal of condemed houses in the village.

Fri. 16th. Left 12 AM for KAMBIN & arrived 1 PM. Lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims.

Sat. 17th. Left 8 AM for AMBA & arrived 9 AM. Lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims.

Sun. 18th. Collected war damage claims for natives working on POLIAMBA plantation.

Mon. 19th. Left AMBA 8 AM for LOSSU No.1 & arrived 8:30 AM. Lined & collected war damage claims of both LOSSU No.1 & LOSSU No.2 at LOSSU No.1 site. Inspected both villages in the afternoon, & supervised repair work on the motor road.

Tues. 20th. Left for LANGENIA 8 AM & arrived 9 AM. Lined & inspected village & collected W.D. claims. Left for LIANDAN 1 PM & arrived 2 PM where lined & inspected village & collected W.D.claims. Left for LIBBA 5 PM & arrived 6 PM.

Wed. 21st. Lined & inspected LIBBA & collected W.D. claims. Supervised repairing & improvement of approaches to LIBBA causeway & bridge through mangrove swamp.

Thurs. 22nd. Lined & inspected TANDES & collected W.D.claims. Supervised the repair of the motor road, & removal of delapidated housing in village. Returned to LIBBA.

Fri. 23rd. Supervised more road work in TANDES village. Left for Kavieng 3 PM & arrived 12 PM.

WB

Village Officials:

Most of the village officials in this area are carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner, except for the luluais mentioned below .

BOISIP, the luluai of LAMUSSONG, appears to be colourless & unforceful in his village. This is probably the reason for the bad housing conditions in this place. & the poor condition of the main road. Tultul-man belongs to the leading clan in the village , but is rather young.

The fact that there is a mission post with a European priest in his village & the subsequent incoming & outgoing of hundreds of mission school pupils, & their relatives, each month may make it difficult for this man to keep a proper control of his village. With more experience & more foreful help from future patrols he will probably succeed in his work.

The luluai of TANDES village, MANDAO although a member of the leading clan has not the authority deemed necessary in a luluai. He is old & sick & not much able to move around & it will soon be necessary to replace him with a more agile man. Due to the small number of men eli ible to be leaders this may be difficult.

Roads & Bridges.

The East Coast road in this section is now in fairly good condition, although there are small areas yet to be improved. All sections of the road to be improved yet have been noted in the village books of that area, & it has been carefully explained to the luluais just what is wanted.

Apparently the natives of this area had lost the habit of doing road work, & were leaving holes & rough patches to look after themselves. For the preceding reason the patrol supervised road repair & improvement work for several days in some village areas.

The approaches to the Libba causeway & bridge were in an exceptionally bad state of repair so that it was found necessary, in this spot, to spend two day, using local natives, for repairing the stonework of the causeway walls & for filling in holes & subsidences in the road section. This work will only be of a temporary nature however as future high tides & heavy seas will, as usual, break away the road surface, & loosen the planks on the bridge itself.

The only way to make the causeway & bridge more permanent is to raise the whole lot up to the prewar height, which it was until bombed in the late war. The main effect of raising the height of the causeway & bridge is to place both above high tide level & its disintergrating effects on the road surface.

The numerous bomb craters need, in some cases, to be partly filled in to strengthen the sides of the causeway.

Rest Houses.

Several villages have been ordered to build rest houses including PINIKINDU & LAMUSSONG.
Particulars of such orders have been entered in village books.
In many villages, although there is no rest house, there is always a first class house made available for the use of patrols.

Housing Situation.

Except for the villages mentioned below the housing in this area is satisfactory.

At LAMBUSSO the village is built of sheets of iron removed from Kimidan plantation buildings after bombing raids made by Allied aircraft during the late war.
This village has however not made the best use of this iron & the luluai has been instructed to rebuild some of the houses. This village also has in it many unoccupied houses which the luluai has been ordered to remove. Bush is also to be cleared around the existing houses.

At KATENDAN also the village is much overgrown with bush & the officials have been told to clear it forthwith.

The general standard of the houses at LAMUSSONG VILLAGE was very poor & much work was done here by the patrol in supervising the removal or repairing of unhygenic houses. Several natives were given a month to complete otherwise good houses which have been uncompleted for the last year.

At LANGENIA & TANDES villages there are a large number of clean but unfinished houses which have been in that state since 1946. These owners are to complete the dwellings or to remove them. Whilst uncompleted noone is living in them.

Some houses in the bush near TANDES were burnt as they were in such a disgraceful condition. The owners may rebuild on the same site or come into the village.

Health.

Although there is plenty of sickness amongst the natives in this area it is no worse than any where else in New Ireland, despite talk by local planters.

Pneumonia has claimed some lives in LOSSU village, but the total deaths for the preceding twelve months(& including all other causes of deaths)in that village has been 22 from a population of 264. Compared with figures for the same period on the West Coast of New - Ireland this is light.

Grille is rather more prevalent amongst these natives than would be thought so as they are now all living on the coast, usually on sand,& have ample opportunities for sea bathing, at least whilst fishing.

Quite a few of these natives have "crab yaws" on their feet.

RB

Hygiene.

As all of these villages are on the coast the hygiene precausions in them consists of throwing all rubbish into the sea.

Most of the villages are built on sandy soil which allows water to drain away quickly. A few of them are built on more clay like soil which does not allow the water to soak away through it, but in these areas the natural slopes drain away the surplus water although leaving the surface rather sticky if much disturbed before it is dry.

The beach & sea areas are used as latrines.

Food Situation.

Although many pigs in this area were taken by the Japanese during the war years, the natives have managed to build up stocks of these animals again, especially in the LAMUSSONG - KIMIDAN area. This area around KIMIDAN probably lost more pigs to the Japanese than most others due to the large concentration of Japanese troops around KIMIDAN plantation .

Gardens in the area are producing well both native & introduced European foodstuffs.

Due to the rough weather encountered recently on this East coast due to the NW monsoon only a little fishing is done on the reefs at present.

Native Situation.

Some cases of sorcery, carried out by the one man, were reported from the area of Paramount Luluai BUKBUK which is on the East of Paramount Luluai LUMBINI's area.

Particulars of the alleged crimes & of alleged statements made by the sorcerer have been collected, but this case shall have to wait until the patrol returns to Kavieng as the alleged sorcerer is reported to be in the Kavieng area at present.

There has been much talk in this area recently by young men who have alleged that village officials are trying them by village courts & making them pay fines which the officials are then taking charge of for their own use.

Upon investigation it was found by the patrol that these tales have started from one particular case.

In LIBBA village the tultul attempted to separate two young men who were fighting. In the attempt the tultul was knocked about by the two men who resented interference. The village luluai then held a village court in which he ordered the two men to pay compensation to the tultul for injuries received. The patrol investigated the case & it appears to be quite all right.

The Paramount Luluai has been told to make quite sure that all officials in his area remember that they can not fine a wrong-doer money which is to be used for theirs or the village purposes, although they may order compensation to be paid by such a wrong-doer to any agrieved person or persons.

In the case of such small crimes they can order the petty criminal to do extra work on village projects.

General.

Whilst the patrol was in this area the paramount luluai called together the village officials to find out what is the feeling of the village people towards education & what form of schools would be preferred, mission, village, or a central village school. It is understood that this meeting was held at the instigation of the Education Department. So far there is no definite preference voiced but the people are thinking of the question.

At present the Catholic Mission at LAMUSSONG is conducting a school for the local natives. There are the usual mission teachers in each village who conduct very simple lessons for the children. The school at LAMUSSONG is under a European priest.

There are four plantations operating in the area visited by the patrol. Apart from the lack of labour on these places everything appears to be running smoothly between them & the local natives. Several small matters between these natives were straightened.

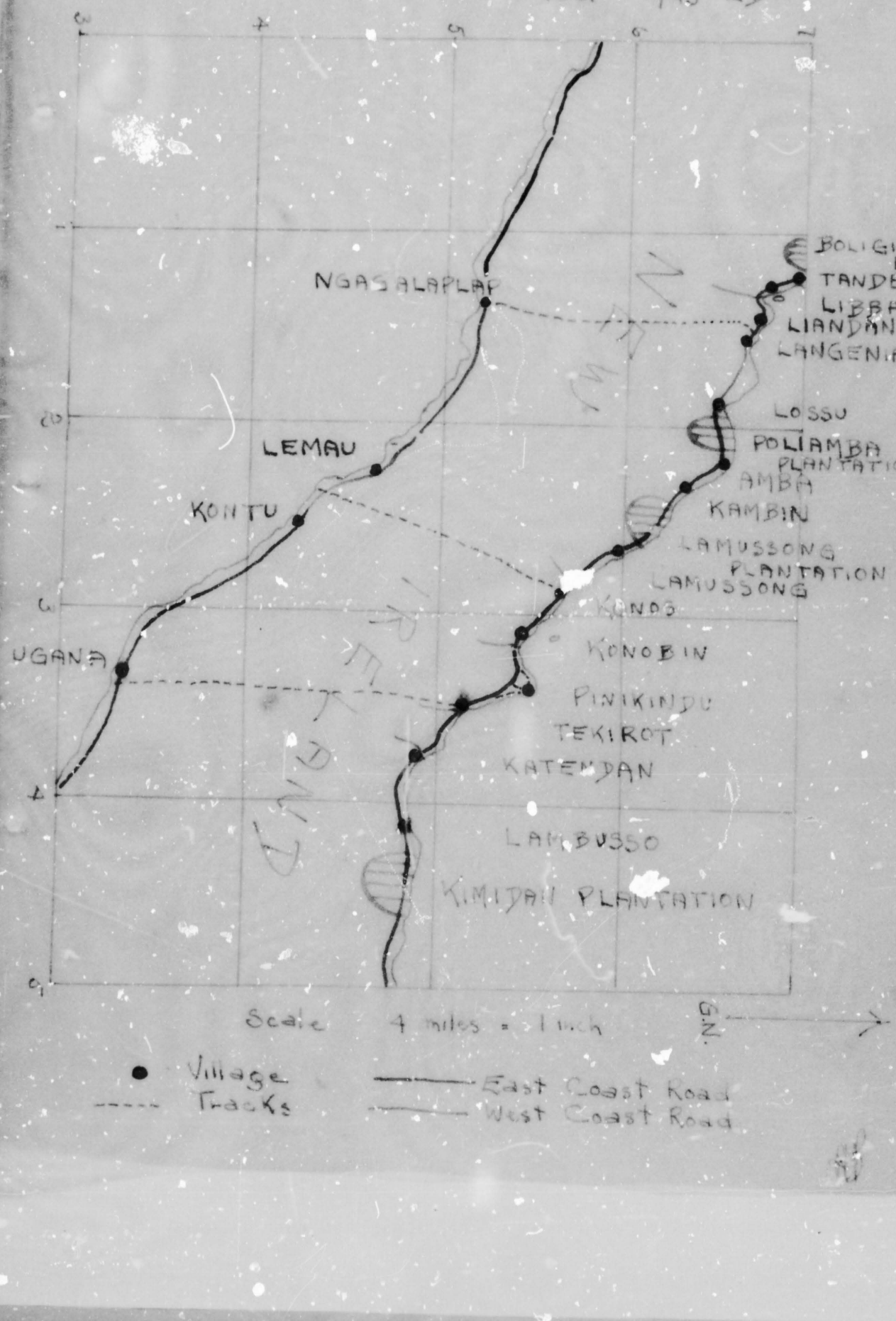
Even though just at present there are heavy seas to be met with on this coast, there is a dearth of canoes in this section of the coast. This shortage appears to be caused by two main reasons ; a lack of men who can make canoes, & a lack of adzes for them to use.

There were a few minor complaints made by various natives which were dealt with by the patrol.

Lomax P.O

AREA covered by PATROL
8th - 23 JAN 1948 East Coast
NEW IRELAND
Paramount Luluai LUMBINI

Overlay taken from NAMATANAI
4 miles = 1 inch Strat Sheet 1943 ED



TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS 20-11-22

30/12/22.

District Office,
Kavieng,
NEW IRELAND.

20th.May 1948.

19 OCT 1948

Memor-ndum for :-

Th District Officer,
EW IRELAND District,
AVIENG.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO NEW HANOVER, BY
C.W.KIMMORLEY, P.O.

I. INTRODUCTION.

This Patrol was carried out following receipt by the writer of Patrol Instruction 30/2 of 26th. February 1948.

Purpose of Patrol:

(a) To check census and appointments of Village Officials
(b) To assess War Damage claims and Pre-war Wage Claims.
(c) To obtain details of unexploded bombs etc. in area.
(d) To carry out general administrative duties.

Personnel :

Mr. C.W.Kimmorley, Patrol Officer.

Mr. A.G.McCrae, Cadet Patrol Officer.

No. 5421, Constable APARI.

No. 5025B, " BIYANG.

No. 5117B, " OVE.

No. 5073B, " SONI.

Duration of Patrol :

From 27th.Feb.1948 to 23rd.April 1948.

Last District Services Patrol :

October 1946, by Mr.K.Jones, P.O.
There have been short Patrols carried out by the O.I.C. TASKUL Station, N.HANOVER, since that date, for various purposes, so that the NEW HANOVER people have received a good deal of administrative attention during the last 18 months.

Last Medical Patrol :

January - February 1948, by Mr Selby, E.M.A.

Map :

The 4 mile to 1 inch Strategical Map, New Hanover sheet, was used.
The attached Patrol Map is an overlay of the above, with the TINGWON Group added in correct latitude and longitude, after having been reduced to scale from a map in a Terrain Handbook.

Diary of Patrol ( Continued ) :

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| THurs.Mar.18th. | investigated and census checked. | |
| 19th. | Walked to TIOPOTOK -- checked census and discussed various native matters. | |
| 20th. | Moved on to METEWOI. Investigated War Damage, checked census etc. | |
| Sun. Mar. 21st. | At METEWOI. | |
| 22nd. | To UNGAT via BAIKEB ( NEILUNG ). Checked census at, and inspected both places. | |
| 23rd. | Walked to PATERINA ( KULISONG ) and checked census --- interviewed all adult males re a proposed move of village, suitability of officials etc. Returned to UNGAT. | |
| 24th. | Walked to SAULA, inspecting KULUNGAT hamlet en route. Checked census and discussed village affairs, then walked on to LAVONGAI. | |
| 25th. | Lined people and checked census etc. Visited Father Stamm at R.C.Mission. | |
| 26th. | Stayed at LAVONGAI. | ) Easter period -- natives engaged in worship etc. |
| 27th. | Patrol moved to BENGE ( METARANKA ) | ) |
| Sun. Mar. 28th. | At BENGE. | |
| 29th. | Moved on, checking census at three villages-- BENGE, BOLPUA No. 1, and NUSAWONG. Spent night at latter. | |
| 30th. | Walked to NAIKAPUTUK -- checked census and inspected village. | |
| 31st. | Moved to NARIMLAUA, via NUSANTOMATAI - MATANIU, checking census etc. at both places. | |
| Thurs.Apl. 1st. | To KULINGAI. After finishing work there moved on to TASKUL Govt. Station. | |
| 2nd to 10th. | Hearing C.N.A. cases, settling disputes, interviewing natives etc. at TASKUL and ANELAUA Leprosarium. Villages of KULPETAU No.1 and KULIETAU No.2 inspected and census checked. | |
| Sun. Apl. 11th. | Dr.E.M.Craggs in workboat "Mercy" arrived from KAVIENG im afternoon. | |
| 12th. | Arranging for continuation of Patrol and discussing native situation etc. with Dr. Craggs. | |
| 13th. | Left TASKUL by work boat in company Dr. Craggs. Census checked at KAUILIKAU, UNGAKUM and KULIBUNG in the TSOI Islands, medical inspection being carried out at the same time by the D.M.O. | |
| 14th. | Moved on working at TSEILIK and MALPUTUK, then KONEMAITALIK , PATIPAI No.2 and METEIAI. Spent night at BOLPUA No.2. Joined by Mr. Selby, E.M.A. TASKUL, during the day. | |
| 15th. | Checked census at BOLPUA No.2, then NEIGI and NUSLIK I., where the people of LUKUS I. had assembled. Census of latter place also checked. | |

Diary of Patrol ( Continued ) :

Fri. Apl. 16th. Left NUSLIK I. and went to POTPOTINGAN, inspecting and checking census at this place and PATIKUNGIA ( PATARAU ). On to UNGALIK I. where people of PUAS assembled. Checked census at both these places.

17th. To BANGATANG, Lai Bay, checking census of NEITAB I., [illegible] route.

Sun. Apl. 18th. At BANGATANG.

19th. Dr. Craggs left in launch. Patrol commenced return trip to TASKUL by canoe, Mr. Selby remaining at Lai Bay.

20th. En route TASKUL. Called at many villages to discuss native affairs and War Damage.

21st. Arrived TASKUL in the afternoon.

22nd. To ANELAUA Leprosarium -- working on Pre-War Wage Claims and War Damage Claims etc.

23rd. At TASKUL Station working on Patrol Report, interviewing natives etc.

After the arrival of M.V."Nereus" with barge in tow, a trip along the South coast of NEW HANOVER was made, for the purpose of collecting sago thatch, at the end of which the Patrol returned to KAVIENG, arriving on 2nd. May 1948.

--6000000000000000--

2. GENERAL.

(a.) Census.

Village books were corrected in all villages in the area covered by the Patrol.

Attendance at the census check in each village was satisfactory, and very few natives were absent without good reason.

The total population numbers 6173 persons.

Excluding the TINGWON IS. the population is 6103, as compared with 6382 at the time of the last D.S.Patrol, Oct.-Nov. 1946, showing a decrease of 279 or 4.4% in the intervening period.

The census statistics, attached as Appendix "A" to this report. reveal the following informations:-

| | |
|---|---|
| Total Population ..... | 6173. |
| Total Male Population ..... | 3187. |
| Total Female Population ..... | 2986. |
| Masculinity ..... | 1.07 |
| Total Births ..... | 240 |
| Total Deaths ..... | 529 |
| Deaths per 100 births ..... | 220 |

Every effort was made to ascertain the number of infants born after the last census, who died before the arrival of this Patrol. It was not great, and there does not appear to be an abnormally high infant mortality rate.

The decrease seems entirely due to a lower birth rate than the natural rate of decrease of population, the latter factor being accelerated by a heavy incidence of pneumonia during the past year.

The effect of migrations to and from the area is negligible, there being 21 migrations in and 19 migrations out.

New village books are urgently required in many villages, as the present ones have been extensively corrected since first being compiled at the war's end, and in addition have deteriorated greatly owing to the poor paper from which they are made. No new books were available for this patrol, and nothing could be done to right the matter.

There were few natives absent under Contract of Service. Most of the absentees from census were casual labourers, hospital patients or pupils of Lavongai Area School, or Liga Methodist School.

Owing to the fact that native Mission teachers are not yet definitely appointed to their particular villages, in which they will teach, their names were not entered in the books of the villages in which they are now living but left in those of the villages where they were originally entered. At the time of the next Patrol the position should be clearer and the necessary transfer of names can be made then. Care was taken to check on any births or deaths in these families.

TINGWON I. The population here, excluding Mission teacher and family of three, is 70.

On the 17th.Apl.'46 it was 81. In the interval there have been 5 deaths, three births, 12 migrations out and 3 migrations in. A few NEW HANOVER natives are talking of going to TINGWON I., so it appears that the population there will remain more or less stable.

(b.) War Damage and Pre-War Wage Claims.

A number of Claims for War Damage Compensation had been paid in NEW HANOVER prior to this Patrol --- approximately 100.

149 more claims totalling £834. 1. 0. have been investigated and assessed, and 4 other claims totalling £485. 3. 0. are held, for further investigation.

There are also a number of group claims, lodged by villages for foodstuffs supplied to the Japanese. These claims have not been assessed, pending further instructions on the matter.

Damage due to the War is not great in NEW HANOVER. A few troops -- members of Japanese patrols -- took some articles, some destruction was caused by air action, particularly on the north coast where Japanese ships ran close inshore among the small islands and were attacked by Allied aircraft, and some things were taken by refugee natives from islands close to KAVIENG.

Foodstuffs were supplied to the Japanese, and it is stated, not paid for. The supply of this food was organised from TASKUL and in many cases receipts showing the weight per bag are available. A proportion of this food was used to maintain the ration supply to ANELAUA Leprosarium.

A number of pre-war wage claims collected have been given to the D.L.O. for attention.

(c.) Bombs and Explosives.

There are very few aerial bombs to be found, but an occasional one was seen and its position noted. Natives state that there are a large number in the vicinity of a wrecked ship on MOSSON Reef, west of SOSSON I. These are said to be part of the ship's cargo, but it is possible that they were dropped near it by aircraft, in which case there would not be many unexploded bombs on the reef.

A few mines were seen, all of the contact type, and all with signs of damage. They have drifted ashore at various places, mainly in the TSOI Islands.

The positions of all these bombs etc. has been marked on the Office map used for that purpose.

(d.) Native Labour.

Almost all the natives absent at work are employed on a casual basis. The number of casual employees noted was 295 males and 19 females. The total number of effective males was 1214, and thus 24.3% of them were absent working casually. This figure is only approximate, as the number of labourers no doubt varied during the time of the Patrol, however is probably a fair average.

It is thought also that the percentage is probably not as high now, as many natives appeared to be returning to their villages when the Patrol was nearing its end.

Natives absent from their villages on Contract of Service -- members of the Police Force -- or working as Native Medical Orderlies numbered 12 men and 1 woman.

(e.) Village Officials.

Most of the Village Officials are doing their work satisfactorily but there are a few who are definitely uncooperative; however these ones are unpopular with the natives and do not present a serious problem. They have been warned that if they wish to retain their positions, their attitude must improve.

The Paramount Luluai GAPI died a week before the Patrol's arrival at Iai Bay, and it was difficult to assess his influence, but it is evident that in the main it was not good.

Bearing in mind the tendency on the part of some of the officials to blame him for all irregularities, there is no doubt that, some time after the departure of Mr. Jones from TASKUL, he embarked on a programme of extortion etc., and in many cases took hats from officials who would not co-operate with him and gave them to men who would.

Where the writer found that this had happened, the hats were given back to their rightful, Government appointed, holders.

Ex-Sgt. Major SINGIRAU, recently appointed Luluai of BAIKEB, seems to be the most suitable successor to GAPI, but he does not want the position. There are one or two aspirants in other villages, but they are most unsuitable. The general native opinion appears to be that it would be better to have four Luluais with control over some of the others than have a new Paramount Luluai. The writer's opinion is that the matter could be well left in abeyance for the time being -- if village Councils can be instituted there seems little need for a Paramount Luluai.

Notes on some of the officials follow :-

KULIKITONG Village. Tultul NIWUNG died and GAPI "appointed" ALOGOT, who has been allowed to carry on on probation. The M.T.T. was absent.

PAULUM Village. No Tul-tul. PASINGANDAU appointed M.T.T. on death of LEIAGUS

UNGAIABU Island. PUTPAK has replaced NABILEI as Tul-tul with Mr. Jones concurrence. Luluai KULOGAS unpopular, and proved very unreliable.

UMBUKUL Village. All officials here were henchmen of GAPI'S, and need to be kept in control. Many accusations made against them by people.

TINGWON Island. No Tul-tul. The Luluai ANGELEI was relieved of his hat three years ago, but BALIAS, his successor, gave it back to him, and since then, although the position has been noted by other officers, no decision was made, as to whether ANGELEI could hold the hat. He is popular, and as his status as Luluai is a fait accompli, he was told to carry on. BALIAS is not interested. ANGELEI originally lost his position for seducing three married women during the war.

METAMOLI Village. No Tultul -- one to be nominated. Luluai SOSONGA the worst official met, and it is recommended that he be replaced, as he is most uncooperative, and all the people are obviously in fear of him, and request his dismissal.

BAUE Village. Luluai MANGMANG appears to be a good intelligent type of native, and appears to have a kind of embryo council functioning. Tul-tul BALALOGO has migrated and MARAS has been nominated to replace him. NAULAWAI M.T.T. replaces SUIGAI deceased.

METAKABIL Village. M.T.T. GARANON died 15. 9.47. and has been replaced by SUINONG.

METERAN village. Luluai PAGENBUA unsatisfactory and anti-Government. Many charges against him have yet to be investigated. Tul-tul old, and BATBOK who is assisting him at GAPI'S orders is not recommended as his successor. M.T.T. not doing his job.

TDOPOTOK Village. INAUNUEGLAS to replace PASINGANTUTUS as M.T.T. as latter is working at TASKUL as an N.M.C.

METSWOI Village. TUGULEI, former Luluai, again holds the position as his successor, TAKAPAU, became obsessed with religious mania about a year ago. He wishes to resign.

BAIKES Village. LOWUT and BOSAPTAKUNGA nominated for Tul-tul.

UNGAT Village. PASINGANKIKNIS now Tul-tul, KASAU having resigned after some trouble in the village.

PATERINA Village. Present Tul-tul and M.T.T. replace former who died after the last census.
Luluai NATPOK unimpressive at first sight, but probably one of the best in NEW HANOVER.

SAULA Village. GAPI had changed all the officials here, and the matter took much clearing up, however all the original Government appointees were re-instated.

LAVONGAI Village. LULUAI ONGAI had been replaced by IGUA on GAPI'S orders. ONGAI not a good Luluai, but given the hat back for the sake of consistency of policy regarding GAPI'S changes. He later brought it to TASKUL and resigned.

BENGE Village. Hat taken fromTEMERAIS, GAPI'S appointee, and given back to NOKI. NOKI wants to resign, and TEMERAIS seems popular choice to replace him. GAPI'S interference in the three villages SAULA, LAVONGAI and BENGE, which are Roman Catholic for the most part, seems motivated by religious ideas, he being a Methodist himself.

MAGAM Village. Luluai dead. Hat taken from Luluai appointed by GAPI, although he seems to be popular and satisfactory. Recommend that he be re-appointed.

MATANIU - NUSANTOMATAI — Tultul BAITASLIK relieved of hat by Mr.Jones after some trouble. No nominee yet to replace him
YANGAMARAIA recommended by Mr. Jones as Luluai of NUSANTOMATAI, the people of which place wish to return there and separate from MATANIU.

NARIMLAUA — M.T.T. MAILE died-- replaced by YANGARUMI.

METEIAI — Tul-tul TUWOGO died. TAPUNGUN RECOMMENDED to replace him.

PATIKUNGIA — PASLAIN made Tul-tul on probation, TAMATIU having died.

POTPOTINGAN — Luluai deceased. Tul-tul KIUKIUTARUS to take over on probation and TIGAI recommended as Tul-tul. M.T.T. NGURAMASEK was wearing Luluai's hat on patrol's arrival, but has now been replaced as M.T.T. by PASINGANMAILIK.

BANGATANG Village. Luluai BOSIKAIWAL is not a good type.

No changes were made in the M.T.T.s. by the writer. All changes shown are those made by the D.H.D. staff in accordance with their training policy. Mr. Selby, E.M.A. TASKUL hopes to have two competent M.T.T.s in each village in the near future, though only one will have a hat.

In Appendix "B" to this report is a list of the Village Officials of NEW HANOVER at the present time.

( f.) Village Councils.

The tentative councils instituted by ANGAU Officers have mostly ceased to function as councils, but in many villages the members still act in an advisory manner.

The councils established at the two KULPETAU villages by Mr. Jones are progressing, and though needing guidance, seem to have successfully managed the affairs of the people. There are no village officials -- luluai tul-tul etc in these places.

The people are very interested in the establishing of councils in all villages, and most of the villages could be expected to succeed in a similar method of running their affairs to that at present being used at KULPETAU.

The Luluai MANGMANG of RAUB seems to have an excellent idea of what is wanted in the way of councils, and it is suggested that this village could be given a trial at forming a council in the near future.

( g.) Native Situation.

This was very pleasing. The Patrol was always well received, and made welcome.

The natives have no tendency to settle on old plantations. In the few cases where there were villages on plantation property, the people wished to go back to their own ground, and a policy of encouraging this was followed. Many enquiries were made by natives about the return of the plantation owners, and Mr. Leggett, the only planter on NEW HANOVER, reports that he was very well received by the people. The impression gained is that white residents would be welcomed.

Many divorces have occurred in some villages,and it was found that prevalence of divorce provides a pointer to the luluai's administration. Where divorces are common, most of the seem to have been engineered by the Luluai, An attempt was made to stop unnecessary divorces, but more work in this regard is necessary.

Some population movements have occurred and the villagesof MAGAM, METAMOLI and KULIKITONG have been told to move to better sites -- the people themselves desiring this. Three other villages wish to move, but have been told to wait until the sites are inspected.

( h.) Mision Influence.

The Roman Catholic and Methodist religions are the only two having adherents on NEW HANOVER, and almost all of the population belongs to one or the other of these two, Methodists being in the majority.

Many churches have been built, some villages having one for each denomination.

Some complaints were made by natives about the fact that marriages contracted during the war were being broken by the Roman Catholic mission teachers, however in these cases, although the breaking of a marriage which had resulted in children seemed a pity, nothing could be done but tell the natives involved that the would have to abide by the rules of their Church if the wished to remain in it. All the cases were ones in which a previous marriage to the one being broken had be conducted in the Roman Catholic Church.

In some of these cases it was possible to adjust bride-price disputes.

( i.) Agriculture and Food Supply.

Food is plentiful and there are extensive gardens throughout NEW HANOVER. Apart from the standard crops grown - taro, sweet potato etc. -- there is a plentiful supply of sago. Beans, tomatoes and other introduced foods are also grown, and seeds of such plants are in demand.

Peanut, bean and pumpkin seeds were distributed at many villages.

Inspection of gardens at TINGWON revealed that tapioca is the staple food there.

Throughout NEW HANOVER livestock is not plentiful, but the number of pigs, fowls etc. compares favourably with that in NEW IRELAND. Plenty of fish is available.

On the coconut plantations, particularly on the south coast, the long horned grasshopper, Sexava, has done much damage to palm fronds. This damage is mainly noticeable in NEIPUA plantation, where a lush growth of Crotolaria has kept the secondary forest down through the war years. It is not known whether these two facts are related in any way.

The insect in some places has not confined its attacks to coconut palms, but eats areca and banana fronds as well.

( j.) Weather.

The North West season continued until the end of March. The Patrol was planned so that the area inwhich most of the travelling was on foot was covered during the North West, and thus the sea travelling was done in the calmer South East weather.

Many minor holdups were caused by the heavy wind and rain which accompanied the North West wind.

( h.) Health and Hygiene.

As noted previously in this report, there have been many deaths from pneumonia. The E.M.A. TASKUL is stressing the necessity of bringing patients suffering from this disease to hospital quickly, and is training the Medical Tultuls in its recognition.

There is no attempt being made by the people to hide leprosy suspects in the bush.

Village latrines, water supply etc. were generally satisfactory but a few villages need improvement in this regard.

Absentees from census over the period of the Patrol due to illness and attendance at hospital numbered 78 men and 60 women.

There are 54 men and 35 women in Anelaua Leprosarium from NEW HANOVER villages.

The Patrol accompanied Dr. Craggs on patr of his survey of the area.

( l.) Miscellaneous.

Roads where used were in good condition, and all rivers were easily crossed by canoe, bamboo raft or foot bridge.

A canoe of NEW GUINEA design was washed ashore on TINGWON I. not long before the patrol's arrival. The body, 8 to 10 ft long, is high and narrow, with patches of copper sheathing at the bow and stern. The outrigger is attached to the booms by "limbom" spikes at one end, and iron rod at the other end.

SUNGALINGS Estate was examined and a rough sketch made, but no compass being available, it was only an approximate plan. A compass having since been obtained, a better map can be made in the near future.

A.K. Kennedy Patrol Officer

# PATROL MAP.

## LAVONGAI - MAR.-APL.'48

To Accompany D.S.Patrol Report No-

Scale : 4 miles = 1 inch.

Miles 4 3 2 1 0 4 8

LEGEND.

- Villages
- Missions
- LAVONGAI AREA SCHOOL
- Patrol Route - Road
- " " Sea

1:253,440

150°00'E

150°30'E

2°30'S

NEITAB I.

DUNNUNG

KUNGLOK

PATIUMARI

UNGALIK I.

PURE

LUKUS I.

NUSLIK I.

UNGALABULO

SOGSOVIO

KULIKITONG

PAULUM

BANGATONG

NAIPOS

ATERING

ATIKUNGIA

POTPOTINGAN

KULIKITONG

NEW SITE

TSOILIK

LAMPON

MALEMPUK

MANSON

TSOI GROUP

KULIAUNG

BOLPUA 2

KITINGO

PATIPAI 2

KONKMAITALUK

UNGAROM

KAULIANG

KULPETAU 1

KULPETAU 2

TASKUL

KULANGAN

VARIMLAUK

ANELAUK

LEPROSARIUM

MATANIU

MAGAM

KAPUTUK

BOLPUA I.

NUSALONG

TINGWON I.

PORTLAND I.S.

N. ITUP

AU

METAMOLI (New Site)

UNGUKUK

METAMOLI

TUGULIOTONGA

BUTEILONG

BAUNGNOK

NEINGANG

PATVINI

BAUE

METAKABIL

METAMONA

METAWOI

UNGAT

METERAK

TIOPOTUK

BAIKEB

PATERINA

SAULA

LAVONGAI

NEW HANOVER

APPENDIX "A".

## VITAL STATISTICS.

| DATE. | VILLAGE. | BIRTHS. | | DEATHS. | | I/L. | | NEW Names | | MIGRATIONS. IN | | MIGRATIONS. OUT | | TOTAL Excl. I/L. CHILD | | TOTAL Excl. I/L. ADULT | | TOTAL | EFF. MALES. | WOMEN OF C.B. AGE. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | |
| 1. 3.48. | BANGATANG | 7 | 1 | 7 | 4 | - | - | - | - | 5 | 3 | 1 | 8 | 28 | 14 | 49 | 45 | 13[illegible] | 30 | 30 |
| 1. 3.48. | PAULUM | 1 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 19 | 23 | 3[illegible] | 28 | 10[illegible] | 18 | 20 |
| 1. 3.48. | KULIKITONG | 6 | 7 | 5 | 19 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 3 | 4 | 45 | 49 | 70 | 66 | 23[illegible] | 43 | 50 |
| 3. 3.48. | UNGALABU I. | 1 | 2 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 3 | - | 10 | 8 | 14 | 16 | 4[illegible] | 10 | 10 |
| 3. 3.48. | SOSSON I. | 6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 10 | 11 | - | 2 | 37 | 33 | 44 | 45 | 15[illegible] | 30 | 32 |
| 5. 3.48. | UMBUKUL | 2 | 4 | - | 5 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 8 | 16 | 37 | 60 | 79 | 56 | 23[illegible] | 58 | 41 |
| 6. 3.48. | TINGWON I. | - | - | - | 4 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 4 | 2 | 18 | 15 | 20 | 17 | 7[illegible] | 14 | 9 |
| 7. 3.48. | AU | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 5 | 4 | 6 | 18 | 14 | 23 | 21 | 7[illegible] | 15 | 13 |
| 9. 3.48. | METAMOLI | 1 | 1 | 3 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 15 | 17 | 21 | 17 | 7[illegible] | 15 | 10 |
| 10. 3.48. | TUGILIOTONGA | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 35 | 30 | 3[illegible] | 41 | 14[illegible] | 20 | 22 |
| 12. 3.48. | BUTSILONG | 2 | 1 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 7 | - | - | 15 | 15 | 19 | 17 | 6[illegible] | 10 | 10 |
| 13. 3.48. | BAUNGNUNG | 1 | 2 | 4 | 5 | - | - | - | - | 5 | 13 | 2 | 3 | 14 | 19 | 20 | 26 | 7[illegible] | 12 | 16 |
| 13. 3.48. | NEINGANG | 2 | 1 | 3 | 5 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 14 | 13 | 33 | 26 | 8[illegible] | 25 | 19 |
| 15. 3.48. | PATIVINI | - | 1 | 3 | 6 | - | - | - | - | 3 | 3 | - | 2 | 7 | 9 | 17 | 11 | 4[illegible] | 10 | 5 |
| 16. 3.48. | BAUE | 3 | 2 | 4 | 3 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | 12 | 18 | 28 | 19 | 26 | 24 | 97[illegible] | 17 | 17 |
| 16. 3.48. | METAAABIL | 4 | 1 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 18 | 14 | 34 | [illegible] | 10[illegible] | 25 | 20 |
| 17. 3.48. | METEMONA | 2 | 4 | 2 | 6 | - | - | - | - | 9 | 13 | - | - | 28 | 20 | 33 | 31 | 112 | 24 | 22 |
| 18. 3.48. | METERAN | 3 | - | 11 | 9 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | 3 | 5 | 27 | 23 | 50 | 45 | 145 | 40 | 31 |
| 19.3.48. | TIOPOTOK | - | 6 | 4 | 4 | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | 4 | - | 4 | 11 | 16 | 35 | 27 | 9[illegible] | 24 | 17 |
| | | 21 | | | | | | | | 81 | 124 | 211 | 456 | 594 | | 1986 | | | | |

APPENDIX "A"

## VITAL STATISTICS.

| DATE | VILLAGE | BIRTHS. | | DEATHS. | | I/L. | | NEW NAMES. | | MIGRATIONS. IN. | | MIGRATIONS. OUT | | TOTAL Excl. I/L. CHILD | | TOTAL Excl. I/L. ADULT | | TOTAL. | EFF. MALES. | WOMEN OF C.B. AGE. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | | | |
| 19. 3.48. | METEWOI | 1 | 4 | 10 | 11 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | 5 | 9 | 22 | 17 | 40 | 47 | 126 | 27 | 26 |
| 22. 3.48. | BAIKEB | 3 | 4 | 8 | 8 | - | - | 2 | 1 | 7 | 10 | 0 | 2 | 28 | 24 | 39 | 36 | 127 | 22 | 24 |
| 22. 3.48. | UNGAT | 5 | 1 | 8 | 10 | - | - | - | - | 6 | 4 | 1 | 7 | 27 | 15 | 51 | 38 | 131 | 30 | 20 |
| 23. 3.48. | PATERINA | 5 | 2 | 8 | 6 | - | - | - | - | 6 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 41 | 24 | 44 | 44 | 153 | 24 | 23 |
| 24. 3.48 | SAULA | 5 | 2 | 18 | 17 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 6 | 11 | 5 | 62 | 55 | 83 | 69 | 269 | 53 | 39 |
| 25. 3.48 | LAVONGAI | 3 | 3 | 11 | 10 | - | - | - | - | 6 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 28 | 33 | 49 | 41 | 156 | 30 | 25 |
| 29. 3.48. | BENGE | 1 | 1 | 5 | 17 | - | - | - | - | 3 | 4 | 1 | 2 | 24 | 19 | 44 | 35 | 126 | 30 | 25 |
| 29. 3.48. | BOLPUA | 8 | 5 | 13 | 22 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 1 | 4 | 48 | 52 | 53 | 58 | 211 | 30 | 34 |
| 29. 3.48. | NUSAWONG | 3 | 1 | 2 | 6 | - | - | - | - | 3 | 7 | - | 3 | 18 | 25 | 25 | 22 | 90 | 17 | 15 |
| 30. 3.48. | MAGAM | 2 | 4 | 8 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | - | 3 | 13 | 20 | 18 | 21 | 72 | 14 | 16 |
| 30. 3.48. | NAIKAPUTUK | 2 | - | 3 | 6 | - | - | - | - | 9 | 9 | 5 | 7 | 19 | 14 | 32 | 26 | 91 | 25 | 24 |
| 31. 3.48. | MATANIU ( incl. NUSANTOMATAI ) | 4 | - | 8 | 10 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 5 | 7 | 6 | 39 | 45 | 51 | 45 | 180 | 27 | 26 |
| 1. 4.48. | NARIMLAUA | 1 | 3 | 9 | 7 | - | - | - | - | 3 | 8 | 8 | 7 | 26 | 31 | 48 | 48 | 153 | 30 | 28 |
| 1. 4.48. | KULINGAI | 3 | 4 | 3 | 5 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 17 | 21 | 37 | 29 | 104 | 26 | 20 |
| 7. 4.48. | KULPETAU NO.1. | 2 | 1 | 7 | 7 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 3 | - | - | 55 | 43 | 62 | 61 | 221 | 36 | 38 |
| 7. 4.48. | KULPETAU NO.2. | 7 | 3 | 7 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 8 | 6 | 8 | 50 | 35 | 49 | 53 | 187 | 25 | 30 |
| 13. 4.48. | KAUILIKAU | - | 4 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | - | 1 | 14 | 16 | 16 | 18 | 64 | 11 | 12 |
| 13. 4.48. | UNGAKUM | - | 2 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | 5 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 7 | 7 | 16 | 20 | 50 | 11 | 15 |

539 496 767 715 2511

APPENDIX "A". VITAL STATISTICS.

| DATE | VILLAGE | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | I / L | | NEW NAMES | | MIGRATIONS. IN | | MIGRATIONS. OUT | | TOTAL Excl. I/L. CHILD | | TOTAL Excl. I/L. ADULT | | TOTAL | EFF. MALES | WOMEN of C.B. AGE. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | | | |
| 13. 4.48. | KULIBUNG | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 18 | 7 | 25 | 26 | 76 | 17 | 18 |
| 14. 4.48. | MAMION | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | 9 | 11 | 14 | 15 | 24 | 21 | 74 | 16 | 14 |
| 14. 4.48. | TSOK-LIK | - | - | 3 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 6 | 9 | 3 | 3 | 10 | 9 | 18 | 21 | 58 | 12 | 15 |
| 14. 4.48. | KONEMAITALIK | - | - | 1 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | - | 12 | 14 | 26 | 24 | 76 | 18 | 15 |
| 14. 4.48. | PATIPAI No. 2. | - | 4 | 1 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 4 | 6 | 18 | 26 | 28 | 24 | 96 | 20 | 12 |
| 14. 4.48. | METEIAI | 2 | 8 | 1 | 6 | - | - | - | - | — | 1 | 1 | 4 | 30 | 36 | 39 | 53 | 158 | 28 | 40 |
| 15. 4.48. | BOLPUA No. 2. | 3 | 1 | 1 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | 1 | 16 | 11 | 20 | 27 | 74 | 12 | 17 |
| 15. 4.48. | KITING | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 2 | 14 | 10 | 19 | 11 | 18 | 18 | 66 | 11 | 11 |
| 15. 4.48. | NEIGI | - | 1 | 4 | 4 | - | - | - | - | 15 | 15 | 2 | 3 | 10 | 9 | 17 | 20 | 56 | 10 | 14 |
| 15. 4.48. | LUKUS I. | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 1 | 17 | 10 | 20 | 16 | 63 | 16 | 10 |
| 15. 4.48. | NUSLIK I. | - | 1 | 1 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 11 | 11 | 23 | 17 | 62 | 15 | 14 |
| 16. 4.48. | PATIKUNGIA | - | 1 | 4 | 5 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 10 | 8 | 19 | 14 | 51 | 10 | 9 |
| 16. 4.48. | POTPOTINGAN | 2 | 4 | 16 | 12 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 2 | 2 | 48 | 47 | 56 | 54 | 205 | 30 | 30 |
| 16. 4.48. | PUAS | 3 | - | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 7 | 12 | 10 | 34 | 8 | 8 |
| 16. 4.48. | UNGALIK I. | 5 | 4 | 4 | 4 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 40 | 41 | 36 | 39 | 156 | 27 | 24 |
| 17. 4.48. | PATIPAI No. 1. | 1 | 2 | 6 | 6 | - | - | - | - | 5 | 5 | 10 | 4 | 10 | 11 | 26 | 23 | 70 | 17 | 15 |
| 17. 4.48. | PATIUNGARI (TABUT | - | - | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 4 | 3 | 3 | 7 | 8 | 5 | 15 | 10 | 38 | 9 | 5 |
| 17. 4.48. | KUNG I. | 1 | 3 | 1 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 21 | 14 | 25 | 23 | 83 | 15 | 15 |
| 17. 4.48. | NEITAB I. | 1 | 4 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 2 | - | - | 23 | 13 | 25 | 19 | 80 | 25 | 13. |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | ~~58 60~~ 310 315 472 459 1596 | | |

APPENDIX " B." VILLAGE OFICIALS.

| VILLAGE. | LULUAI. | TUL-TUL. | MEDICAL TUL-TUL. |
|---|---|---|---|
| BANGATANG | BOSIKAIWAL | MOTAGAGA | TEMIOTO |
| PAULUM | POLOKON | -"------ | PASINGANDAU |
| KULIKITONG | MALANGLIK | ALOGOT | TEMELEMAN |
| [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible]UTPAK | SAPONG of SOSON I. |
| SOSSON I. | TUNG | TULONG | SAPONG |
| TINGWON I. | ANGELMI | -- ---- | KAIS |
| AU | SARO | KULA | WUTEI |
| UMBUKUL | LASBOR | TEMETUN | TAMCAMGELING |
| METAMOLI | SOSONGA | --------- | PASINGANKOLOS. |
| TUGULIOTONGA | PEISAT | LAULAU | TEMEVET |
| BUTEILONG | PASINGANTUWOLEI | TICIUT | LAPANMALI |
| BAUNGNUNG | BULAU | TIPURI | PASINGAN-NAUWONG |
| NEINGANG | NAUPA | SOLOGOLONG | TOKPILAS |
| PATIVINI | ---------- | KUNAU | ---------- |
| BAUE | MANGMANG | ---------- | NAULAWAI |
| METAKABIL | PITALI | BALING | SUINONG |
| METAMONA | TUSIGAI | SUITAUA | BAITASENUK |
| METERAN | PAKANBUA | LAUSUMAI | SALIM |
| TIOPOTUK | TUVOGO | TORIS | PASINGANTUTUS |
| METEWOI | TUGULEI | BOVINGA | MELANGASI & KASAU |
| BAIKEB | SINGIRAU | -------- | WANGALAU |
| UNGAT | MAISOLO | PASINGANKIKNIS | PASINGANTUSIKEI |
| PATERIMA | MATPOK | ALIEN | PASINGANKKLESINAU |
| SAULA | BOSAPTUSIKEI | MALISA & BUKA | SILAULUS & DANPASINGAN |
| LAVONGAI | ONGAI | IGUA | BOSIRONG |
| BENGE | NOKI | BOSAPITIBUS | LAMBAITAS |
| BOLPUA No.I | BAITASMATANI | TEMIPITOK & PILOKAS | KIUKULES & TAMLAROT |
| NUSAWONG | BAITASPINIS | YAMIN | NATONG |
| MAGAM | --- ----- | PILALIK | YANGASOL |
| NAIKAPUTUK | TAWINLAPAN | BAWONGO | TIITBAITAS |
| TANIU - NUSANTOMATAI | POGUS | ------- | TAGUT & PULPULAS |
| N. MLAUA | TOKOLPAK | LAPANIL | YANGARULEI |
| KUL[illegible]AI | PASINGANBORAM | PASINGANLAS | AUNONG |
| KAUI. UNGAK U | MARANGOT | IGUAKOROK | -------- |
| | KOKOT | BOT | -"------- |

APPENDIX "B". VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (Cont'd.)

| VILLAGE. | LULUAI. | TUL-TUL. | MEDICAL TUL-TUL. |
|---|---|---|---|
| KULIBUNG. | RUAKEN. | SIAWAU | SELPELAU |
| MAMION | BUARI | MANDAU | MONGOP |
| TSOI LIK | ANSIK | ------- | BAIS |
| [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] |
| PATIPAI NO.2. | MATMAILIK | YESLUAI | KERENGOS |
| METEIAI | YANGAMIRING | ------- | RULEIMAT |
| BOLPUA NO.2. | TEMKLAKSAGAI | SAUD | TIVILAVONG |
| KITING | BULAU | ------- | MARASMAILIK |
| MFIGI | )------ | GRASMUS | BOSKAU |
| LUKUS I. | SANGUSING | DUANGAI | DANGAPALAU |
| NUSLIK I. | PASINGANDUA | LAPANKARUPING | Ditto. |
| PATIKUNGIA | BILABILAU | -------- | PEGAMAILIK |
| POTPOTINGAN | --------- | KIUKIUTARUS | PASINGANMAILIK |
| PUAS | PANPAN | LAMOLIK | ---------- |
| UNGALIK I. | MAUL | TAUWUN & BANGMUNUL | BULA |
| PATERING | MAINGOS | BOMALING | MASTAPUAK |
| PATIGUARI | LEIAMARU | [illegible] | SUKASUKASOL |
| NEITAP I. | SANGAU | ------- | NASALI |
| KUNG I. | NAUSO | ------- | TAUNIKOT |
| KULPETAU | SEE NOTES ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS IN THIS REPORT. | | |

[illegible]
Patrol Officer.

9 OF 47/48.

30/12.21

(8)

District Office,
KAVIENG,
NEW IRELAND.

15th March, 1948.

The District Officer,
K A V I E N G.

PATROL REPORT, NEW IRELAND No. 9 of 1948.

AREA PATROLLED - East Coast - LAMALUA to MUNAWAI.

PATROL BY - B. K. LEEN - Patrol Officer.
1 Const. - N. G. P. F.

DATE COMMENCED - 2nd March, 1948.

DATE RETURNED - 14th March, 1948.

NUMBER OF DAYS - Thirteen

OBJECT OF PATROL - Census & Statistics.
General Administrative Duties.
Investigation & Assessment of War Compensation Claims.
Location of Unexploded Bombs or other Explosives.
Encourage Progress & Rehabilitation.

PREVIOUS PATROL TO AREA - D. D. S. & N. A. P/O Hicks, February, 1947.

MAP REFERENCES - Maps used - 4 miles to 1 inch Strat Series.

---

D I A R Y

2nd MARCH :- Departed Kavieng by jeep and trailer at 7 a.m. in company with Mr. P. J. Mollison for the village of Lamalua some seventy miles south on the East Coast of New Ireland. Portions of the road had suffered from recent heavy rain - consequently heavy going - arrived Lamalua at 2 p.m. - few inhabitants present as mostly employed on a nearby plantation - inspected village also adjacent village of Bol - camped. Discussed such matters as War Damage, Progress & Rehabilitation, location of explosives.

3rd MARCH :- Lined inhabitants of Bol and Lamalua - census compiled - some necessary corrections rectified in village books - War Damage Claims investigated & assessed - location of 1 x 500 lb. bomb. Nil complaints - talks given on principles of health - maintenance of roads, etc. Again camped.

4th MARCH :- Departed for village of Fatmilak at 7 a.m. arriving 8 a.m. Large village - heavily populated - considerable time spent on accurate census - objects of patrol carried out - village inspected - worked late afternoon and night. Camped.

5th MARCH :- Continuation of claims investigated and assessed - visited location of an unexploded bomb ( further ref. Para 4.) No complaints - Inspected coconut groves to substantiate the authenticity of certain compensation claims - departed 4.15 p.m. for village of Kafkaf, arriving dusk. Camped.

6th MARCH :- Lined village - census compiled - War Damage Claims investigated, one such claim by a native company for a copra drier, authenticity and specifications later verified by L. Bell, Esq. Village native badly injured as the result of an attack by a wild pig, his wounds were cleansed and dressed, and his condition being such it was considered necessary that he be immediately sent to Kavieng

(7)

Native Hospital. A message was despatched to the Roman Catholic Mission at Lugagon. Camped.

7th MARCH :- Rev. Fr. Walsh arrived by jeep and immediately offered his transport - he notified me that some cases of dysentery were being treated by him at Medina and Lugagon areas - jeep departed 11 a.m. Village people instructed in elementary precautions re this complaint. 2 p.m. Inspected village gardens. 4 p.m. proceeded to the village of Fisoa, inspected hamlet of Burra enroute. Arrived Fisoa 6.30 p.m. Camped. Dysentery precautions explained.

8th MARCH :- Objects of the patrol carried out - 10 bombs located this area - several excessive War Damage Claims, on investigation were proved to be exaggerated - inspected village - some minor complaints arbitrated - high death rate, nil births in fourteen months - (further ref. appx. "A" attached this report). Departed for Lavapul 4.30 p.m. arriving 5.45 p.m. - Medical Tultul reported two cases of dysentery. Camped.

9th MARCH :- Lined, census taken - War Damage Claims compiled - inspected village and houses - two dysentery cases separated from the community. Left late afternoon for Medina, arriving dusk - Camped. - Several subjects discussed with village officials.

10th MARCH :- Census recorded - high death rate - seven deaths Feb. of this year, cause apparent dysentery. Claims investigated and assessed. Inspected village - arbitrated some domestic disputes. Again camped.

11th MARCH :- Departed for Lugagon at 7 a.m. arriving 8 a.m. Lined census compiled - claims assessed and investigated for authenticity - inspected village - Camped.

12th MARCH :- Village of Larasbaba is the north end portion of Lugagon village - separate village books - objects of the patrol carried out - village inspected - some disputes on ownership of pigs amicably arbitrated - again camped.

13th MARCH, :- 7 a.m. moved on to Munawai - no rest house - village in filthy condition - carried out thorough inspection - returned to Lugagon - where inhabitants of Munawai were lined - census compiled - War Damage Claims investigated - again camped at Lugagon.

14th MARCH :- Proceeded again to Munawai village which is more of a scattered collection of dilapidated houses than a village, compared to those previously visited - a long talk was given to the people as regards housing and rehabilitation - inspected coconut groves in connection with certain War Damage Claims. Instructions left with Paramount Luluai to see that this village comes up to the required standard - 9 p.m. returned to Laviang per jeep and trailer.

---

PARA 1. H E A L T H.

The general health of the natives in the area patrolled at the present time could from a lay opinion be considered fair. There is a marked absence of tropical ulcers, grille etc. but seven cases of dysentery were found in the area patrolled, these cases are being treated personally by the Rev. Fr. Walsh of the Mission at Lugagon. The death rate is exceptionally high throughout the area. A total of 85 deaths, yet only 17 births, in approximately 14 months. The two villages, with the highest mortality rate, namely Fisoa and Medina. 17 deaths, nil births. 13 deaths, 1 birth respectively seemed to point to the fact of an epidemic occurring from July to October, 1947 and February of this year.

(6)

Health Cont.

On questioning the native Medical Orderlies of each village it was learned that this epidemic was dysentery. The focal point of these epidemics, which are tri-yearly, is the village of Medina.

The native latrines in each village are situated over the sea, although there are some villages who have them situated on the outskirts of the village as well. Public talks given on the principles of health and a thorough inspection of living quarters was carried out; some recommendations for improvements being pointed out.

It is a noticeable fact that cemeteries which have a large coral wall surrounding them are situated in the middle of each village. This no doubt has been brought to the notice of the District Officer in previous reports. In two instances living quarters were situated within ten yards of the village cemetery. As these were only recent and temporary structures they were ordered to be removed, this was done during the stay of the patrol.

---

PARA 2 WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS

It is obvious that the area patrolled suffered greatly during the war years, this is evident by the damage done to coconut palms; villages which were completely demolished, numerous unexploded bombs still in the vicinity, and bomb craters extending over the whole area of pre-war village sites.

Heavy concentration of Japanese troops in this area during the war years was responsible for the partial depletion of live stock; and edible viands were completely consumed.

It is known from official sources that this area was heavily shelled by Allied naval craft, houses in each village suffered immensely, as in all instances they were completely demolished.

A total of 734 such claims were investigated and assessed during the course of the patrol, at least 50 of these claims will have to be further investigated for authenticity, details already compiled refering to these 50 claims have been submitted to the Assistant District Officer with a covering report.

In many instances natives were submitting written claims and on investigation it was found that they were entirely ignorant of the contents therein. It was revealed that these natives had some twelve months previously requested such natives as Mission teachers and others who could write, to compile these claims for them. These claims were perused very carefully and in nearly all cases, the items claimed were proved to be exaggerated.

PARA 3 PROGRESS & REHABILITATION

Housing - With the exception of Munawai, all villages were found to be clean and the houses reasonably hygienic; these houses, which I was informed, by the inhabitants, were only of a temporary nature and at a latter date the villages were to be re-designed and dwellings of a more permanent structure substituted.

Gardens - As previously mentioned in this report, village gardens were utilised to the full by the Japanese during the war years; therefore the first consideration in all villages , on the departure of the Japanese was the construction of fences around the garden area and planting.

of their native foods. Much new ground was cultivated and has already produced crops. There is definitely no food shortage in the whole of the area patrolled.

General - All villages have been rebuilt on the old sites, but the houses are only temporary structures, consequently little redesigning has been done towards bringing the villages back to their pre-war standard.

Talks were given in all villages explaining to the people the pitfalls of loose spending of monies obtained from their War Damage Claims, and to put these monies to some concrete and beneficial use that will have a lasting effect to all concerned.

Several natives approached me for advice regarding the possibility of their purchasing motor vechicles for hire etc, on finalisation of their claims. The matter was discussed, and it was pointed out to them the difficulties facing such an idea, re shortage of petrol, the scarcity of spare parts, and the difficulty of obtaining maintenance etc,.

Several natives are producing copra and finding a ready market for it at Kavieng, and to local plantations.

---

PARA 4 E X P L O S I V E S

Inquiries were made at each village for unexploded bombs. A total of 33 bombs were located in the area patrolled, ranging in size from 100 lb. to 500 lb.

The majority of these bombs are situated in close proximity to bridges and will have to be carefully removed before they can be exploded.

Natives have marked the locations where the bombs are situated; full particulars in detail have been submitted to the Assistant District Officer in a separate report.

---

PARA 5 C E N S U S

An accurate census was recorded and compiled in each village. Full particulars are tabulated in Appendix "A" attached to this report.

For the purpose of census, the age of 16 years was considered "adult".

Numerous deaths in 1947 (July - October) and February of 1948 were directly attributable to dysentery, consequently causing a high death rate. There was a total of 85 deaths, compensated by only 17 births throughout the area. The village of Fisoa has the highest mortality rate, 17 deaths for nil births.

---

PARA 6. N A T I V E S I T U A T I O N

The general native situation throughout this area can be considered satisfactory on surface valuations, as this was only a short patrol, its prime object being the investigation of War Damage Claims and consequently more time would be required at each village to thoroughly investigate it.

1948



(4)

Para 6 cont.

It is apparent that the villages of Lavapui and Munawai need further investigation, as there appears to be some underlying intrigue which was not fully revealed during the stay of the patrol. It was implied by several natives from each of the above-mentioned villages that the village councils were not being conducted in a correct manner, in-so-much that fines were excessive for the slightest misdemeanour; village officials were closely questioned on this matter but denied any such allegations, and no witnesses were forthcoming to present any charges.

It is to be suggested that a more senior officer visit this area or have the officials in for a conference on the matter of village councils, and that further it should be emphasied that these officials keep a strict record of fines, and that these records be open to perusal by members of District Services.

---

PARA 7.

C O M M E N T

It is to be recommended that more frequent patrolling of this area be maintained, as it is apparent that the area, both from an Administrative and Medical aspect, has been perhaps,overlooked in the past year, due to the concentration of patrolling in other area's.

In the village of Fisoa, a native FRANIS by name has trade goods which he sells to the natives of that area; he freely admitted that he was representing"ON FAT"a Chinese trade store owner of Chinatown, Kavieng.

Many talks were given to the inhabitants of each village on such topics as; principles of health, progress in all aspects, useful benefits to be obtained from monies received from'War Damage', if such money is pooled for a concrete purpose, in which all would profit by, in preference to loose spending at trade stores..

It is considered that no further comment is necessary as it was only a thirteen day patrol.

.....B. K. Leen.....

B. K. Leen, Patrol-Officer

(53)

APPENDIX "A"

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

District Office,
KAVIENG,
NEW IRELAND.

15th March, 1948

The District Officer,
K A V I E N G.

CENSUS STATISTICS

| VILLAGES | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | I/L | | NEW NAMES | | MIGRATIONS IN. | | MIGRATIONS OUT | | TOTAL INCLUDING I/L CHILD | | ADULT | | TOTAL INCLUDING L/L |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | |
| LAMALUA | 2 | - | 4 | 5 | 2 | - | 3 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 15 | 20 | 32 | 26 | 93 |
| BOL | - | - | 1 | 1 | 4 | - | 3 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 4 | 15 | 12 | 35 |
| FATMILAK | 3 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 9 | 2 | 7 | 5 | 4 | 4 | - | - | 33 | 26 | 85 | 86 | 230 |
| KAFKAF | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 20 | 8 | 28 | 17 | 73 |
| FISOA | - | - | 10 | 7 | 7 | 2 | 5 | 6 | 5 | 6 | 1 | 2 | 19 | 28 | 50 | 46 | 143 |
| LAVAPUL | 1 | - | 5 | 5 | 7 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 27 | 23 | 34 | 49 | 133 |
| MEDINA | 1 | - | 6 | 7 | 5 | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 40 | 29 | 57 | 55 | 181 |
| LUGAGON | 1 | 5 | 6 | 4 | 6 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 20 | 23 | 64 | 51 | 158 |
| LARASBABA | 2 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 4 | - | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | 22 | 13 | 51 | 41 | 127 |
| MUNAWAI | - | - | 4 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 23 | 20 | 34 | 33 | 110 |
| TOTALS | 10 | 7 | 45 | 40 | 45 | 7 | 31 | 25 | 23 | 19 | 10 | 13 | 223 | 194 | 450 | 416 | 1,283 |

.....
B. K. LEEN - Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

(2)

APPENDIX "B"

District Office,
KAVIENG,
NEW IRELAND.

15th March, 1948.

The District Officer,
K A V I E N G.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The following is a list of village officials in villages visited during patrol -

| VILLAGE | LULUAI | TULTUL | MED TULTUL |
|---|---|---|---|
| LAMALUA | KALIPE | SULUNGA | MAGETA (Adjacent |
| BOL | TOLANGI | NAKES | " villages) |
| FATMILAK | BEIS | DAIWIN | KAMAT |
| | | NAVONG x | |
| KAFKAF | KAMBAKASE | MARAIPAUF | NUNGIS |
| FISOA | ARAMBANA | BORLUF | EIMAT |
| LAVAPUL | PAKULAP | BOPEI | MAIN |
| MEDINA | AGOT | ARUNTINE | MURAU |
| LUGAGON | MARIS | LEPILES | TINGAL |
| LARASBABA | BEKOL | MITSAGAI | LEMPALIU |
| MUNAWAI | ARANGIT | BOLES | (attached P.H.D. Kavieng) |

---

1. The Paramount Luluai of this area one, Kubuk is domiciled at a small hamlet between Medina and Lugagon, he accompanied the patrol and was found to be very capable.

2. x As the village of Fatmilak has the highest population and a fair sized hamlet of Kama, there are two Tultuls to assist the Luluai.

3. The above-mentioned officials were found to be most courteous and carried out their duties of office in a competent manner, with one exception that being the Luluai of the village of Munawai. I had occasion to point out to this official the unclean state of his village, and the conduct of several natives whilst I was compiling a census, in both these matters this official was most uncooperative and argumentive.

---

B. K. Leen

B. K. LEEN - Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

(1)

APPENDIX "C"

District Office,
KAVIENG,
NEW IRELAND

15th March, 1948.

The District Officer,
K A V I E N G.

N. G. P. F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

1. The undermentioned member of the N. G. P. F. accompanied the patrol :-

No. 4186 Const. TALAT.

2. The conduct and bearing of this Constable left little to be desired, no further comment is considered necessary as it was only a twelve day patrol.

B. K. Leen

B. K. LEEN - Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
22 NOV 1948
NATIVE AFFAIRS

30/1/21

(11)

ID:AL.

30/1.
29/2.
District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND.

16th. November 1948.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

(9)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

PATROL REPORT No.9-47/48 (2nd. - 14th. March 1948)

Your DS.30-12-21 refers.

The comments in paragraph 1, page 5 are fairly typical of complaints which used to be received from various areas and were the result of "village councils" starting without any direction or control from this office.

During the A.N.G.A.U. period village officials had already developed personal ideas about councils and were operating entirely to their own satisfaction, levying fines and even giving corporal punishment.

With my approval the Assistant District Officer carried out a survey of the position in March and April and submitted a report.

Certain disciplinary action was taken including prison sentences for 3 village officials convicted for wrongfully using their authority. The proceeds of illegal fines were collected and with the consent of the people, are still held in trust pending the arrival of pigs for purchase by natives under the air-freight scheme. A modified council scheme embracing 72 villages (chiefly on the East Coast Road) was set up and is currently functioning in a very satisfactory manner. It was fully reported upon in the last Annual Report. Area and village record books are kept, the coast has been tribalised for the purpose of administration and visits down the East Coast Road by either the Asst. District Officer or myself take place several times each month.

(W.J. READ)
District Officer.

25/11

P/A.

30/12/21

30/12/21

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
22 NOV 1948
NATIVE AFFAIRS

ID/GC

30/1
1/10

District Office,
KAVIENG, NEW IRELAND.

15th November, 1948.

(9)

The Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT No.9-47/48 (2nd - 14th March 1948)
BOMBS DISPOSAL

Your DS.30-12-21 of 27th October, 1948 refers.

The comments of the Patrol Officer were part of an overall survey of unexploded bombs and mines directed towards providing the N.O.I.C. New Guinea with immediate information as requested in his signal of 9th February, 1948 which is quoted :-

" 44 Ser Dreger 25/24 9th 1245 pm W 3.48 pm

DISTROFF KAVIENG

PLK840 REQUEST PRECIS BY SIGNAL AND FULL DETAILS BY LETTER OF ALL BOMBS AND MINES AWAITING DISPOSAL IN NEW IRELAND

NOIC NG "

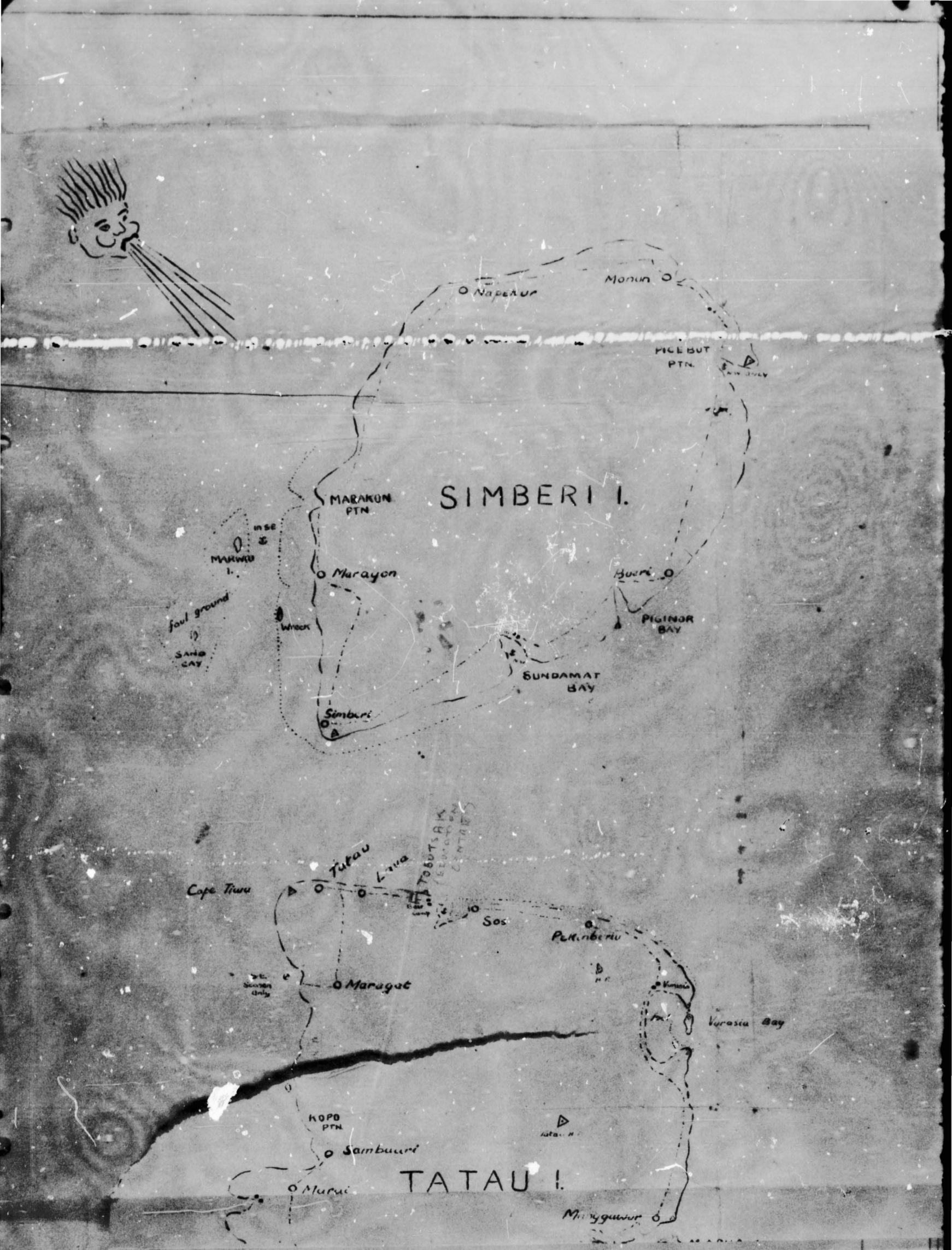
Subsequently considerable interchange of signals and memoranda between this office and N.O.I.C. New Guinea took place. The Assistant District Officer produced a sketch of the whole district showing location of bombs and in June the 20th minesweeping flotilla arrived in Kavieng waters. Some hundreds of explosives were demolished by the flotilla and by R.A.N. and A.M.F. personnel landed by HMAS Shoalhaven in August.

On 13th October the last A.M.F. party departed and the whole district is now considered free from bombs and mines.

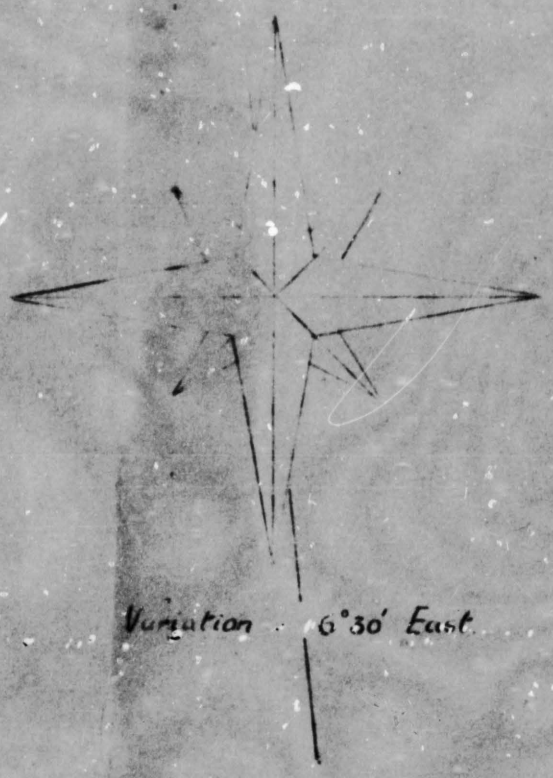
Communication with N.O.I.C. and various R.A.N. ship commanders was always in reply to their signals and queries which continued with regard to various movements and arrangements between February and October, 1948.

Should any further reports of bombs be receiv[illegible] will be advised as requested in your DS.30-12-21 of [illegible] October, 1948.

( [illegible]. J. Read )
District Officer


Napedur
Monun
PICE BUT PTN.
SIMBERI I.
MARAKUN PTN
INSE
MARWU I.
Marayon
Buuri
foul ground
SAND CAY
Wreck
PIGINOR BAY
SUNDAMAT BAY
Simburi
Tutau
Lawa
TOBUTSAK
Cape Tiuru
Sos
Maragat
Vurasiu Bay
KOPO PTN
Sambuuri
Murui
TATAU I.

TRU



Variation - 6°30' East

# TABAR ISLAND GROUP

SCALE: 1 INCH = 1,760 YDS.

Control: Observed Position Mount Sororamba

Latitude 3° 52' S

Longditude 152° 4' E

Korumbo

Mission

Tokura

TOMALABAT PTN.

Sarapari

Safe approach 277° Magnetic

Rakupo

SIGARIGAKI

Teripats

Lat. 2° 22' S.
Long. 61° 37' E.

IT SOKORAMBA 1305'

In S.E. Season Only

TERIPAA PTN.

Kovaramera

Kokop hamlet

Datava

KOKO BAY

Koko

Tumandur hamlet

TABAR

DATARU PTN.

- Villages (approximate positions only)
- Hamlets " "
- Mission
- Reef
- Negotiable path
- Coast line (reliable)
- From transits or from previous maps (not re-fixed)
- Fixed by Triangulation
- Traverse points
- Anchorage

I.F.G. DOWNS
10.2.49

INSET

Approach 277° Magnetic

SIMBERI I.

* Overlay of Army 1 25,440 Series illustrating inaccuracy of East Coast of TATAU island, position of MAPUA island and width of passage between TATAU and TABAR

MAPUA I.

TATAU I.

TABAR I.

Korop hamlet

Dadava

KOKO BAY

Koko

Marai

Miatlik

Tumandar hamlet

TABAR I.

Barisa

Ivung

DATARU PT.

South Cape

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/12/23

(4)

File No.

District Office,
KAVIENG.

15th.July 1948.

Memorandum for :

The District Officer.
NEW IRELAND District,
KAVIENG.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO KARA AREA, WEST COAST, NEW IRELAND, 1948.
By C.W.Kimmorley, Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

Date of Last Patrol, April 1948, by B.K.Leen , P.O.

Purpose of Patrol : To assess War Damage in area and check census, and attend to other matters as instructed in Patrol Instn. 30/2 of 21st. June, 1948.

Duration of Patrol : From 24th.June 1948, to 13th.July 1948.

Map : Patrol map attached hereto is an overlay of 4in.Strategic, N.G. Series, KAVIENG sheet.

Diary :

Thurs.June 24th. Left KAVIENG on board M.V."Nereus" and went to SUMUNA, DJAUL I. where D.M.O. did some medical work. An attempt was made to contact natives who have unpaid War Damage Claims awaiting their attendance at District Office, and as this was unsuccessful, advice was left for these people, with the Luluai, that the Claims were ready.

25th. Left SUMUNA, and went to SICACUI where Patrol landed. By canoe to LAVALAI, worked on War Damage assessment and returned to SICACUI.

26th. Inspected road from SICACUI to LAVALAI. Cargo taken by road and canoe to LAVALAI, and work, including checking of census, finished there, after which Patrol moved, via the hamlet of KULATABUN, to LEMUSMUS No.2, where the assembled villagers were addressed. Then moved to LEMUSMUS No.1. where there is a good rest house. Very wet, stormy weather, but canoe movement possible between two LEMUSMUS villages because of shelter given by fringing reef.

Sun. June 27th. Investigation of War Damage commenced -- dried gear which had got wet on two previous days.

28th. People of No.2 LEMUSMUS lined. Checked census and recorded War Damage Claims.

29th. & 30th. Continued recording and investigation of W.D. at both LEMUSMUS villages. Checked census of LEMUSMUS No.1,

Thurs.July 1st. People of PANAMAIEI assembled. Their War Damage assessed and census checked.

2nd. to Sun. July 4th. Further investigation at LEMUSMUS and PANAMAIEI carried out. Arrangements made to move to PANGELUA.

5th. Walked to PANGELUA. Checked census of that place and PANANGAI, and recorded War Damage Claims at the latter.

Diary (continued.)

6th. Recorded and investigated War Damage at PANGEIFUA, then walked to PANAKEIS hamlet, via LAUBUL hamlet and PANAMECHO Village, inspecting area en route for damage to palm groves etc. Checked census of BELIFU village ( including PANAKEIS hamlet ) and commenced investigation of War Damage there.

7th. Checked census of PANAMECHO village. (incl. LAUBUL hamlet ), and recorded War Damage claims of that place, -- people came to PANAKEIS for the purpose.

8th. Finished work with PANAMECHO people, and went on with investigation at BELIFU.

9th. Completed War Damage assessment at BELIFU.

10th. Walked to IAFU village and back, checking census and investigating and recording War Damage Claims while there.

Sun. July 11th. Heard and decided C.N.A. case at BELIFU, then returned by road to LEMUSMUS No.1.

12th. At LEMUSMUS No.1.

13th. M.V."Nereus" called and Patrol went on board, returning to KAVIENG.

---

2. GENERAL.

(a.) Census.

Statistics are attached hereto ( Appendix A ) and have been compiled for the period February 1946 to July 1948 so as to give a good overall picture of the population trend in the area covered by this Patrol.

The original total population of the area shown when the village books were compiled after the war was 976. At present--

| | |
|---|---|
| Total Population | 903 |
| Total Male Population | 483 |
| Total Female Population | 420 |
| Masculinity | 1.15 |
| Total births | 45 |
| Total deaths | 149 |
| Deaths per 100 births | 331 |

(b.) War Damage.

War Damage Claims were investigated, assessed and recorded at all villages in the area covered by the Patrol.

(c.) Miscellaneous.

The prospects of opening the road from SICAGUI to LEMUSMUS No.1 for vehicular traffic have been reported on in a separate memo.

Native produce -- a small quantity -- was purchased and brought back to KAVIENG by the Patrol. There are many new gardens in the area, planted for the purpose of sale, and the native owners expect to have a fairly large quantity of taro and sweet potato when these gardens mature.

Appendix B to this Report is a list of the Village Officials of the area.

C.W. Kimmorley ...Patrol Officer.
( C.W.Kimmorley )

APPENDIX "A". VITAL STATISTICS.

| DATE | VILLAGE | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | I/L | | NEW NAMES | | MIGRATIONS IN | | MIGRATIONS OUT | | TOTAL EXCL. I/L. CHILD | | TOTAL EXCL. I/L. ADULT | | TOTAL | EFF. MALES | WOM. C.B. AGE |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | |
| 1948. | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 26/6 | LAVALAI | - | 3 | 9 | 1 | - | - | 4 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 15 | 7 | 19 | 17 | 58 | 12 | 9 |
| 28/6 | LEMUSMUS NO.2 | 2 | 2 | 6 | 8 | - | - | 2 | - | 2 | 7 | 5 | 4 | 25 | 16 | 31 | 29 | 101 | 20 2 | 20 |
| 30/6 | LEMUSMUS NO.1 | 2 | 11 | 17 | 20 | - | - | 3 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 7 | 29 | 45 | 62 | 52 | 128 | 32 | 40 |
| 1/7 | PANAMAFEI | 6 | 3 | 7 | 3 | 4 | - | 1 | - | 8 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 26 | 23 | 35 | 30 | 118 | 22 | 20 |
| 4/7 | PANGEIFUA | 3 | 1 | 5 | 4 | 1 | - | - | - | 8 | 13 | 3 | 5 | 21 | 12 | 34 | 25 | 93 | 19 | 16, |
| 5/7 | PANANGAI | - | - | 3 | 8 | - | - | 1 | - | - | 2 | 3 | 5 | 7 | 11 | 14 | 13 | 45 | 9 | 8 |
| 7/7 | PANAMECHO | 2 | 3 | 12 | 13 | - | - | 1 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 5 | 4 | 30 | 16 | 40 | 33 | 119 | 29 | 28 |
| 6/7 | BELIFU | 2 | - | 13 | 17 | - | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 24 | 20 | 41 | 35 | 130 | 30 | 25 |
| 10/7 | LAFU | 3 | 2 | 1 | 2 | - | - | 1 | 1 | - | 2 | 2 | 1 | 12 | 18 | 13 | 18 | 61 | 8 | 10 |

(2)

(1)

APPENDIX "B". VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

| VILLAGE | LULUAI | TULTUL | MED. TULTUL |
|---|---|---|---|
| LAVALAI | BONING | ------ | MALANGI |
| LEMUSMUS No.2 | HEINO | Mate | ------- |
| [illegible] | [illegible] | Kalwiru | ------- |
| PANAMAFEI | BITALOT | GASOT | LAPANGAS |
| PANANGAI | -------- | FASUMAT | -------- |
| PANGEIFUA | LAUTURUP | SIKAMELE | BALIN |
| PANAMECHO | PATEIN | PITA | KUNOK |
| BELIFU | BALAT | KAMBAGASO (LAUBUL Hamlet) TIVINAU | TOMINUKA |
| LAFU | LAROS | NODIE | LEVI |

# PATROL MAP

To Accompany Patrol Report No of 15/7/48.

Scale: 1" = 4 miles.

Patrol Route: ——